

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

1		
2		
3		
4		PAGE:
5		
6	Welcome by Ms. Drexler	3
7		
8	Deterring Malicious Spammers	
9	and Cybercriminals	14
10		
11	Keeping it Out of the Inbox	79
12		
13	Putting Consumers Back in Control	149
14		
15	Identifying Best Practices for Businesses	211
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

FTC SPAM SUMMIT:

THE NEXT GENERATION OF THREATS AND SOLUTIONS

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
601 NEW JERSEY AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DAY 2
THURSDAY, JULY 12, 2007

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 - - - - -

3 WELCOME

4 MS. DREXLER: Good morning, everyone. My name
5 is Sheryl Drexler. Welcome back to our second day and
6 final day of the Spam Summit: Next Generation of Threats
7 and Solutions. Before we get underway, I just have a
8 few brief housekeeping announcements I'd like to make,
9 so bear with us.

10 First, if you have a cell phone or anything else
11 that makes noise, please shut it off now. In addition,
12 this is a government building. So, we just wanted to
13 inform you that in the unlikely event that we have an
14 emergency, there are exits both the way you came out as
15 well as in the back of the hallway that you entered
16 through, and there is a remote possibility we will have
17 to do something we call shelter-in-place, and in that
18 case, we will go right out into the main hall, back in
19 the back there, the main galley-way.

20 So, audience participation is key, so we do ask
21 that you please ask questions. We will also have roving
22 microphones at the end of the panel for the question and
23 answers. We do ask that you wait for the microphone and
24 make sure that you speak your name clearly and your
25 affiliation. We also do have question cards in your

1 folders, and there's additional ones available out in
2 the front, and someone will be around to collect those.

3 And we also invite our webcast listeners to send
4 an email to spamsummit@ftc.gov, and we also wanted to
5 let you know we do have a wireless hot spot here, and
6 the code in order to use that -- there are brochures out
7 in the front, and additionally, I'll tell it to you now.
8 It is BACE071107, so feel free to use that as well.

9 I wanted to let you know, a little lost and
10 found item, we had a pair of glasses left here
11 yesterday. So, if they're yours, please come claim
12 them.

13 And it's now my pleasure to introduce to you
14 Lois Greisman, who's the Associate Director of the
15 Division of Marketing Practices in the Bureau of
16 Consumer Protection, and she is going to kick off our
17 first panel. Thanks.

18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1 DETECTING MALICIOUS SPAMMERS AND CYBERCRIMINALS

2 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you, Sheryl. Good morning,
3 everyone. Welcome to day two of the Spam Summit. I'm
4 delighted to be here, particularly, moderating this
5 impressive panel.

6 I was -- a couple of opening remarks. I
7 actually was not here for the program in 2003, and what
8 is clear, though, based on my knowledge of that and what
9 I heard yesterday and what I anticipate we'll hear
10 today, the times they are a changing. This is quite
11 dramatic. There's been some discussion of spam as a
12 nuisance, but by and large, it is spam as a cyber-crime.
13 It has made a major transition.

14 And what also became clear yesterday is that
15 there's a robust competition in the malware economy.
16 You can rent a bot for \$300 to \$700. You can buy a
17 spyware kit for as little as \$17. Phishing toolkits
18 are down from about \$1,000 a year ago to perhaps \$100
19 these days.

20 Chairman Majoras, when she spoke yesterday,
21 emphasized the FTC's civil law enforcement role in
22 combating spam over the last several years, having
23 brought nearly 90 cases, roughly two dozen under the
24 CAN-SPAM Act. But really, what we heard a lot of
25 yesterday is the challenge for criminal law enforcement,

1 and that is the focus of today's program.

2 And one member of the audience actually
3 yesterday teed it up nicely. It was a question, but it
4 was also a challenge. He spoke of perhaps thousands of
5 malicious spammers out there and referred to there being
6 perhaps dozens, at best, of criminal law enforcers on
7 the beat. And the question he really raised is, who's
8 winning? And that's what we're going to hear about, and
9 I'll also, as I tee this up, mention, because we have two
10 people who will speak on the international front, one
11 referred to the methods of international cooperation and
12 characterized them as primitive. So, that's something
13 we need to keep in mind as we go along.

14 I'm going to now briefly introduce our six
15 experts. Their full biographies are in your packets, so
16 I am going to be short, and then turn it over for them.
17 As Sheryl said, we will have hopefully time at the end
18 for questions from you all.

19 First, you'll hear from Gene Fishel, who serves
20 as Assistant Attorney General and chief of the Computer
21 Crimes Section in the office of the Virginia Attorney
22 General. As you'll hear, he prosecuted the nation's
23 first felony spam case.

24 Mona Spivack serves as trial attorney at the
25 Department of Justice's Computer Crime and Intellectual

1 Property Section, known as CCIPS, where she prosecutes a
2 variety of computer crimes. Also, in the interest of
3 full disclosure, I must say that she previously worked
4 at the FTC, having left here just about a half year ago.

5 Next to her is Aaron Kornblum, who serves as
6 senior attorney on Microsoft's Internet Safety and
7 Enforcement Group, and he has taken the lead in
8 Microsoft's global enforcement activities involving spam
9 and phishing.

10 Next to him is Keith Mularski. He's a special
11 agent with the FBI who works with Tom Grasso and takes a
12 lead role in the National Cyber Forensics and Training
13 Alliance in Pittsburgh, helping to track and prosecute
14 some of the most significant cyber-threats.

15 Next to him is Robert Shaw. He heads the
16 International Telecommunication Union's Development
17 Sector's ICT Applications and Cyber-Security Division --
18 that's a mouthful -- and serves as the point-person
19 assisting developing countries on cyber-security and
20 spam issues, and he joins us from Geneva.

21 Last, but hardly least, next to him is Hugh
22 Stevenson, Deputy Director in the FTC's Office of
23 International Affairs. He currently heads the U.S.
24 delegation to the Committee on Consumer Policy at the
25 OECD.

1 And without further adieu, let me turn it over
2 to Gene.

3 MR. FISHEL: Thank you very much, Lois, and good
4 morning, everyone. It's a pleasure to be here this
5 morning. Again, I'm Gene Fishel. I'm a prosecutor and
6 chief of our Computer Crimes Section at the Virginia
7 Attorney General's Office. Basically, in my brief
8 five-ten minutes this morning, I am going to talk to you
9 a little bit about a case we prosecuted a little over
10 two years ago and kind of give you the perspective from
11 the state side of law enforcement and the challenges we
12 face in prosecuting spam cases and some of the issues
13 we're facing now, mostly legal issues, with this case,
14 because this case is on appeal, going through our state
15 courts, and ultimately might reach the United States
16 Supreme Court, but -- and if we -- I have some slides
17 here.

18 In Virginia, we are uniquely situated. We have
19 a lot of Internet traffic that flows through our state,
20 and so that allows us to pass laws that may have more of
21 an effect than maybe some other states, because what
22 with all the Internet traffic that we have going through
23 Northern Virginia, being a very high-tech corridor, this
24 allows us to get jurisdiction over certain people, and
25 you are going to see in this case I am going to discuss

1 that jurisdiction is a key issue. So, it allows us to
2 pass some laws that may have more of a punch than other
3 states, but this is why the jurisdictional issues --
4 this is why federal laws are so important. I think
5 you'll see that at the end of this.

6 In 2003, we passed a criminal felony spam
7 statute in Virginia, and ultimately, that criminal
8 statute served as the model for the criminal portion of
9 the CAN-SPAM Act, which was actually passed later that
10 year. Ours went into effect in July of 2003. The
11 CAN-SPAM Act, I think, went into effect later in 2003.

12 Of course, one of the reasons we have -- get
13 jurisdiction in criminal cases and have this Internet
14 traffic is because we have AOL headquartered in
15 Virginia, AOL being the largest Internet service
16 provider, it's headquartered in Loudoun County, and, in
17 fact, in the case that we prosecuted, again, a little
18 over two years ago, it seems like forever in this world,
19 because the methods have changed for sending spam.
20 Criminal spammers are using different techniques, and
21 you'll probably see, as I'm just kind of giving you a
22 brief overview, that most of these methods probably
23 aren't used anymore.

24 I mean, I'm sure some spammers are using them
25 and some other people can probably talk more so on that

1 than I can, but, you know, two years ago -- we actually
2 detected three years ago with the help of AOL, you know,
3 these were methods that -- that nowadays, the guys are
4 using botnets and zombie networks to send the spam out,
5 and you are going to see this was more of a fraud-type
6 scheme to evade the filters at AOL.

7 And, again, we worked -- we worked very closely
8 with AOL in Loudoun County to develop this case, and
9 they have a crack team of investigators, one of which
10 you're going to hear from today later on a panel, Margot
11 Romary. She was actually one of our witnesses in this
12 spam case. So, with the help of AOL and Jon Praed, who
13 just walked in late on my talk, who you heard yesterday
14 sitting on a panel, all these guys helped us out
15 tremendously in developing this case.

16 I prosecuted this case along with two of my
17 colleagues in the office, Rusty McGuire and Lisa Hicks-
18 Thomas, and we prosecuted the defendant in late 2004,
19 and the case was significant because it was the first
20 time someone had been tried and convicted under a spam
21 statute as a felony. And, just to give you a little bit
22 of overview, this case was against a guy named Jeremy
23 Jaynes. He was based outside of Raleigh, North
24 Carolina, in Carey, which is a suburb, a really nice
25 suburb of Raleigh, and you will see how nice it was,

1 because I am going to show you his houses on this slide.

2 This guy was, according to Rokso, ranked, I
3 think, number eight in the world for sending out spam,
4 and he was sending out fraudulent spam. Basically,
5 AOL's team of investigators, through their report spam
6 database, detected a large volume of email being sent
7 from certain IP addresses, these C blocks of IP
8 addresses. The report -- the complaints they were
9 receiving from their customers kind of triggered their
10 investigation into these IPs. So, they conducted --
11 over several weeks, they watched these IPs send out all
12 of this email, and they noticed certain consistent
13 factors among the emails, you know, whether it be
14 content or, of course, the I -- the same IP sending out
15 thousands and thousands a day.

16 They detected all of this and came up with
17 different blocks where they kind of determined, based on
18 their investigation, that this was probably coming from
19 the same area, and that area was -- was outside of
20 Raleigh. So, they alerted us to this, turned it over.
21 We have this law that had gone into effect in July, and,
22 of course, in the law, as in the CAN-SPAM, there is --
23 there is a bulk requirement for there to be a felony.

24 In Virginia, the requirements are actually
25 stricter than the federal statute. In Virginia, it's --

1 you have to be caught sending 12,000 a day, 100,000 in a
2 30-day period, or a million in a year, and, of course,
3 these -- not only do they have to be unsolicited emails,
4 not only do we have to prove that they're unsolicited
5 emails, they have to be -- the routing and transmission
6 information has to be forged. It has to be fraudulent.
7 And, of course, the reason why they were doing that was
8 to evade the AOL filters so their emails get through and
9 get to the ultimate user.

10 So, AOL detected thousands and thousands of
11 emails over several days and turned this case over to
12 us, and our investigators in our office had to pick up
13 from there and do the legwork and actually go to see --
14 you know, go down to the downstream providers, see --
15 trace the connectivity, trace the money -- which was
16 very important, that led us ultimately to these guys --
17 and travel down really to Raleigh and dig around to see
18 if the addresses behind these domain names that were
19 being used are real, if the names are real, and that's
20 essentially what we did, and really took up a lot of our
21 time.

22 We are not the biggest unit in the world, and
23 this -- of course, one of the problems with state
24 enforcement of this is -- as opposed to federal
25 enforcement, who has a ton more resources, is that these

1 are very resource-intensive cases, and this tied up our
2 unit for months. It tied up our unit investigating this
3 for six to eight months, maybe, trying to develop this
4 case to bring it to fruition.

5 But you can see here, this is Jeremy Jaynes right
6 here. You can see the progression, what he looked like
7 prior to his indictment in December 2003, he was a
8 happy-go-lucky guy. We estimated his worth, at least
9 that we knew of, at about \$22 million, I think. He was
10 really making a lot of money doing this, and that's just
11 what we know of. We figured there were offshore
12 accounts and all sorts of things that we couldn't get
13 our hands on as state law enforcement. Fortunately, we
14 had the help of federal enforcement.

15 You can see, December 2003, that middle picture
16 is actually the morning we kicked open his door at 5:00
17 in the morning of his house and walked in on him, and he
18 doesn't look too happy, and, of course, December '04 is
19 when he was -- after he was convicted and locked up.

20 But, of course, you know, there -- as everyone
21 knows here, there are several victims. There are not
22 only the victims who are the people who are falling for
23 his fraudulent schemes, which the actual content in
24 these emails was fraudulent. He was selling bogus
25 products, penny stocks and Internet history erasers that

1 never showed up and all this stuff. But also, of
2 course, AOL and the other Internet service providers
3 have to process this, and it costs them millions of
4 dollars, and that's the point we had to get across from
5 the jury.

6 Of course, he was reaping millions of dollars.
7 In the upper left of this screen, it was actually a
8 really nice residential neighborhood. This was his
9 office. He didn't have really any furniture in this
10 house. He was just using it as a spam operation out of
11 the attic of the house, and in the lower right, that's
12 actually his residence, which was a really nice
13 multimillion dollar mansion outside of -- again, in
14 Carey, North Carolina.

15 But the office up in the upper left-hand corner
16 is where we actually barged in on him at 5:00 in the
17 morning that December morning of 2003 and actually
18 caught him in the act of sending 5 million spam emails.
19 We actually took screen shots, walked up there, and he
20 actually had his operation in -- in the attic of the
21 house.

22 And when the investigators -- when the officers
23 walked in there, we had cooperation with federal law
24 enforcement down in Raleigh, they found cases and cases
25 of hundred dollar bottles of wine, 12 in each case, and

1 the night before these guys apparently have so much
2 money that they were drinking the wine out of wine
3 glasses, throwing the wine glasses away, not washing
4 them, and then grabbing a new wine glass to drink more
5 wine. So, these guys were living the high life.

6 But this is his attic. He had -- this is where
7 he was actually sending his spam. He had, coming out of
8 that attic, 16 T1 lines coming out of the attic. So,
9 the Attorney General's Office, where we have, like, 300
10 employees, we have T1 lines. He had 16 T1 lines, and
11 the neighborhood actually wondered why the phone company
12 kept coming over there and installing new lines. They
13 thought it kind of odd. But this guy had 16 T1 lines.
14 He was spending tens of thousands of dollars a month on
15 Internet connectivity to get out of there, to get his --
16 to pump his spam out of there.

17 So, anyway, this thing went to trial. It
18 ended up being a two-week trial. We had to do a lot of
19 legwork, and as I mentioned earlier, our investigators
20 found that the registration -- the domain names that
21 were used to send out this spam were false, and the
22 registration behind them was false. They would have
23 addresses where they would put numbers on streets that
24 may have existed in Raleigh, but the actual address
25 number didn't. So, they would put a nonexistent address

1 number.

2 Our investigators, after a while, were starting
3 to figure out, wow, there is no building. This is a
4 vacant lot, there are no buildings sitting here. They
5 were obviously trying to avoid detection. But what did
6 get them was the money, and people had to send them
7 money, and they were using a Mailboxes, Etc., and they
8 were -- they had actually put real information, when
9 they registered for that mailbox, because they wanted to
10 go pick up their money.

11 And I think as John mentioned yesterday, we
12 actually had the owner of the Mailboxes, Etc. come in
13 and testify as to who owned these mailboxes. So, we
14 were able to trace that money back through that way.

15 But we -- this case is now on appeal. He was
16 convicted and a jury ultimately sentenced him to nine
17 years in prison, and the judge upheld that
18 recommendation. So, that's a nine-year active sentence
19 this guy is getting, and now it's up on appeal. It's up
20 to the Virginia Supreme Court, and some of the issues
21 we're facing right now that are very relevant -- two of
22 the biggest, I won't talk about them all, because I'd
23 bore you to death.

24 One is jurisdiction, and, you know, can we bring
25 this guy into Virginia, since he was in North Carolina,

1 and prosecute him under Virginia criminal statutes?
2 Well, again, fortunately, all of AOL's servers are
3 located in Virginia, and so we proved at trial that he
4 knew or should have known that AOL was headquartered in
5 Virginia and their servers were located in Virginia,
6 because all the spam he directed was to aol.com
7 customers. They were to AOL customers. So, the spam
8 necessarily had to route through Virginia.

9 But you could see how this could be a problem
10 for other states who don't have a major Internet service
11 provider where all their -- where all the spam
12 necessarily has to travel through Virginia, and that's,
13 of course, why the CAN-SPAM Act is so important as far
14 as a criminal enforcement mechanism, because you don't
15 necessarily have these jurisdictional issues. You can
16 always find a victim, an end user of the spam, who
17 actually clicked on the spam, but you're not going to
18 get the bulk requirements you need for the statute, the
19 tens of thousands a day.

20 And, in fact, you can prosecute it. In
21 Virginia, you could prosecute based on one user
22 receiving the email, but it would just be a misdemeanor,
23 and as I told you, this took up our resources for six to
24 eight months. We're not going to prosecute a
25 misdemeanor based on one person receiving spam. So, the

1 CAN-SPAM, you are going to hear more about that from
2 Mona and all these guys and Keith on the federal side of
3 it. It is very important as far as jurisdiction goes,
4 but this is an important issue we're litigating in the
5 appellate courts right now.

6 The other issue is First Amendment and free
7 speech, which he has raised. He claims in the appeal
8 that he has a right to speak anonymously, that --
9 that -- and what he does, he compares this -- in his
10 appellate briefs, he compares this to The Federalist
11 papers. If you remember from history class, The
12 Federalist papers were published by Madison, Hamilton,
13 and John Jay, but they were published with a pseudonym.
14 They weren't published under their names. And I think
15 it was, like, Pugilus or something was the name they put
16 on as the author.

17 So, he's claiming, well, you know -- and he's
18 right. There is a general right to speak anonymously,
19 but there's one key distinction here, and you can
20 distinguish it from The Federalist papers. These guys
21 are trespassing on private computer networks to get
22 their -- you know, send their junk commercial email out.
23 That's a big difference. So, this is more of an actual
24 computer trespass case than it is a First Amendment
25 right to speak, because they were violating AOL's --

1 this guy was violating AOL's policies by sending out
2 these thousands of emails over their network, violating
3 their terms of use, and it was their private network.
4 So, that's going to be probably an important
5 precedent-setting decision out of this case, hopefully
6 on our side. We won in the Court of Appeals. It's at
7 the Virginia Supreme Court, and there's an opinion
8 issued.

9 But the last thing, which isn't necessarily a
10 legal issue, is the cooperation with ISPs, and you will
11 hear Aaron from Microsoft speak that it's very important
12 to have good cooperation, especially -- well, federal
13 and state for developing these cases, because we can
14 only do but so much, and they have to -- they are the
15 ones who initially bring the case and bring it to us.

16 And unfortunately, now, most of these operations
17 have moved internationally, and you're going to hear,
18 you know, Robert and Hugh talk about the international
19 side of this and the problems we face. It's virtually
20 impossible as a state law enforcement agency to
21 prosecute an international case, because we have no
22 authority, no subpoena authority, to prosecute these
23 cases. That's why we have to rely on the federal
24 enforcement.

25 But anyway, that's an overview of kind of the

1 state side of things, and, you know, of course, I'll be
2 up here to answer questions, and I think right now I'll
3 turn it over to Mona or --

4 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you very much, Gene.

5 Mona, would you give us now the federal law
6 enforcement perspective?

7 MS. SPIVACK: Hello, everybody. I think I know
8 three-quarters of the people in the room, so hi, I miss
9 you, I love you, it's so good to be here.

10 I'm Mona Spivack from CCIPS at DOJ, and I want
11 to talk about three things. One is just give you a very
12 quick primer on botnets and proxies. I realize a lot of
13 you were here yesterday, and I'll make my comments very
14 brief, but just so we're talking about the same
15 nomenclature and have a basic understanding of botnets,
16 not only how they're used in the spam context, but I'm
17 going to take a little detour and tell you about two
18 other contexts that botnets are alive and well in.

19 And that will segue into a quick discussion
20 about the most recent law enforcement take-down that we
21 had, and I know you heard a little bit about that
22 yesterday, which was Operation Bot-Roast, and I'll
23 talk -- give a few specifics about the cases. That was
24 an FBI/DOJ initiative that is phase one of the
25 initiative, and we're teeing up phase two, and we should

1 have several more actions to announce by the end of the
2 year.

3 And then I am going to talk briefly about the
4 Botnet Task Force, and then lastly, very quickly, talk
5 specifically about stock spam pump-and-dump schemes and
6 why they are so prevalent right now and what types of
7 specific law enforcement challenges they pose.

8 So, as for botnets, most of you probably already
9 know what a Botnet is, but in short, it's derived from
10 the words "robot network," and it is a network of what
11 now we're seeing hundreds of thousands of computers
12 essentially infected with Bot code that dial in, usually
13 phones home through a command and control server, or now
14 they're getting much fancier with how they're using --
15 it used to be Internet relay chat channels -- the mode
16 of dialing into the main command and control server can
17 change over time.

18 But basically you have 100,000 computers that
19 have code on them. They phone in through an IRC channel
20 to a command and control channel, and the Bot herder
21 will issue command to the bots that are online at that
22 moment and tell them to do things like send spam. Right
23 now we're seeing them used not only to send spam, but
24 also by adware affiliates, to install adware en masse.

25 And we are also seeing bots used to commit

1 basically cyber-extortion, cyber-rivalry, by committing
2 distributed denial of service attacks from one online
3 competitor to another online competitor, and essentially
4 what happens is the bots are programmed to flood the IP
5 address of the competitor to take the competitor
6 offline. So, those are the three really popular ways
7 that we're seeing bots used right now.

8 And the reason that botnets are such a popular
9 cyber-crime tool right now is because they are, as Lois
10 intimated, very readily available. There's a
11 marketplace for them to either -- either buy or rent a
12 preexisting Botnet, and it's also, we're seeing,
13 relatively easy to customize your own Botnet. You can
14 see postings for people looking for coders. It does not
15 take much to get a Botnet up and running. It's not
16 expensive, and the access is there.

17 And so it's a very popular tool for
18 cyber-criminals, because you can commit very lucrative
19 crimes fairly quickly on a pretty widespread scale, and
20 it poses obvious law enforcement challenges, because
21 typically, the Bot -- the infected Bot does not know
22 that -- the consumer doesn't know that he or she is
23 infected. There is no -- typically, there is no major
24 indicia of infection with the infected Bot computer.
25 So, they don't complain.

1 It's not like a brick and mortar, somebody got
2 assaulted and they called the police or called the FBI.
3 The bot -- the infected bots have no clue that they have
4 been infected, and they can't really self-identify.
5 It's not like we could issue some kind of a disclosure
6 about some Bot signature and they could scan their
7 computers and try to find the Bot code themselves and
8 eradicate it. So, we don't really get complaints from
9 consumers the way we do in other kinds of brick and
10 mortar arenas, which makes partnering with private
11 industry, ISPs, Microsoft, the antivirus community, the
12 anti-spyware community, anti-spyware sort of vigilante
13 groups, they start playing a more and more significant
14 role in making law enforcement effective, because they
15 are often the first people who have information about
16 what's going on in the networks, whether there's a Bot
17 going on, what it's being used to do, and they're
18 also -- so, they can notify us, and they can also give
19 us our investigative tools to help us investigate the
20 Bot, whether from an undercover standpoint or using
21 cooperators or whatever.

22 And they are often in the position to be first
23 responders, so they're best able to, you know, working
24 with law enforcement, stem the flow of the injury. So,
25 partnering with industry in the Botnet cyber-arena is

1 extremely pivotal, and that is -- the Botnet Task Force
2 that Microsoft is very involved in is one prime example
3 of very effective industry partnership with law
4 enforcement, both national and international.

5 And in -- over the course of the last, I'd say,
6 year or so, DOJ, through various U.S. Attorney's Offices
7 all over the country, has been investigating a variety
8 of different Botnet cases, and they fall generally into
9 those three categories. They are botnets used to spam;
10 they are botnets used to install adware, and sometimes
11 spyware, mostly keyloggers and things like that; and
12 then they're using botnets to commit DDoS attacks.

13 And the obvious -- the obvious value of a Botnet
14 and a proxy in the spamming context is that you could
15 send 100,000 emails in ten minutes through 100,000
16 different IP addresses, making it much more difficult
17 for the blacklisting and anti-spam filters to work, and
18 also making it difficult for law enforcement to find out
19 who you are and who the actual sender is. So, it's very
20 popular.

21 And proxies are sort of the kissing cousin of
22 botnets. The difference really -- whereas a Bot has
23 actual malware that's installed on the machine, the
24 box -- the box has code on it that is basically telling
25 the infected machine to send spam or, you know, ping an

1 IP or install adware.

2 In the proxy context, basically what the
3 spammers do is load -- you know, typically they would
4 link up to a live link on the Internet that they are
5 selling or renting tens of thousands of proxy IP
6 addresses, every hour they get fresh proxies, and they
7 buy them, they're fairly cheap, and their software
8 program will literally stream in the lists of proxy IP
9 addresses, and, again, the same with the Bot -- the same
10 with the Botnet. The spam gets sent out -- it ricochets
11 off 100,000 different IP addresses instead of the one
12 true sender's IP address and makes it a lot more
13 difficult for anti-spyware -- I mean, anti-spam filters
14 and blacklists and other spam-blocking techniques, and
15 also makes it difficult to identify the sender.

16 So, bots and proxies are very in vogue right now
17 in the spamming community and elsewhere, and Operation
18 Bot-Roast was announced June, I think, 13th or 14th, and
19 we highlighted three particular cases.

20 One case, the Soloway case, was in the Western
21 District of Washington. That was a spam case. The
22 defendant was indicted and charged with CAN-SPAM
23 violations, wire fraud, mail fraud, money laundering, I
24 think that's about it, and they were using both proxies
25 and bots, apparently, to ricochet tens of millions of

1 spam messages. The twist in the Soloway case is the
2 actual content of those messages was also fraudulent, so
3 that's why the wire fraud and the mail fraud charges
4 were in there and the money laundering. So, the Soloway
5 case was a spamming Botnet case.

6 There was another case, the Downey case, that
7 was out of Detroit, out of the Eastern District of
8 Michigan, and Jason Downey was -- I think he was based
9 in Kentucky. He was essentially a Bot herder for hire,
10 and he was hired by other people to commit DDoS attacks
11 on various competitors of their -- of the payor online.
12 And so he created the code and set up -- I think he had
13 ten or so thousand machines on a regular basis
14 committing DDoS attacks, and he was -- they filed an
15 information and entered a guilty plea in mid-June with
16 Jason Downey.

17 And the third case is a case out of Chicago, and
18 in that case, that has a special twist. In the Botnet
19 arena, there -- under 18 USC 1030, that's the big
20 statute that we would use to charge Botnet crimes, and
21 also under CAN-SPAM, I think 1037-A-1 would be another
22 pretty easy vehicle to charge Botnet activity, but under
23 1030, if you use a particular type of computer that
24 gives you access to medical information or judicial
25 information or certain types of military computers, if

1 the Bot is a specific type of computer or is basically
2 conveying certain types of information, then you have a
3 different type of violation under 1030.

4 So, the third case was the Brewer case, and that
5 involved a network of hospitals in the Chicago area, and
6 they were noticing that their machines kept going
7 offline and rebooting and going offline, and they did
8 some internal testing, and they realized that they had a
9 massive Botnet infestation on the hospital computers,
10 and it was -- they spent thousands of hours and tens of
11 thousands of dollars trying to identify what was going
12 on and eradicate the Botnet. And so they were indicted
13 under 1030, I believe it was a -- I think it was a
14 single 1030 count in Chicago.

15 So, those are the three cases. There are some
16 other cases coming down the pike, so stay tuned. The
17 one interesting thing is that, you know, in terms of who
18 is running these botnets and who are the potential
19 targets for current and future prosecution, you know,
20 there's the obvious Bot herder target, the person who's
21 out there making the code for themselves or for hire,
22 for somebody else. There's also the obvious customer.
23 Those people are committing crimes, because they're the
24 spammers who are either hiring the Botnet -- the Bot
25 herder, or in some cases, they're actually basically

1 paying a coder to make their own Botnet.

2 There's the spyware/adware company who's also
3 buying and utilizing the Botnet. Those are sort of the
4 customers. But interestingly enough, there is also this
5 tertiary level of Bot-brokers, and we're finding that we
6 are going to start pegging some of those people with
7 criminal liability, because what they're doing is
8 there's an obvious middle man here for hooking up the
9 customer who needs the Bot and the Bot herder who's
10 providing the Bot.

11 And from a sort of international standpoint,
12 we're also finding that although some component of the
13 criminal enterprise is sometimes located overseas,
14 whether it's backbone or maybe the Bot in its entirety,
15 the command and control servers are overseas possibly,
16 usually there is some critical mass of activity that's
17 taking place in the United States. This is not the
18 pimply faced teenager who is doing this in his mother's
19 basement for jollies. This is a very lucrative and
20 organized business enterprise for criminals, and they
21 are very sophisticated. I mean, the -- if you look at
22 some of these defendants and some of the targets in the
23 cases down the pike, I mean, they're fairly savvy,
24 sophisticated, developed businesspeople, and there is a
25 lot of money getting exchanged here.

1 Fortunately, for law enforcement, a fair amount
2 of the activity is happening in the United States. So,
3 we've been fairly successful using a variety of
4 different kinds of techniques and also partnering fairly
5 extensively with private industry and other sort of
6 vigilante groups -- and I mean that only in the nicest
7 sense of the term -- we've been very successful in
8 finding botnets. But the one case that was not publicly
9 discussed so much yet, but there was a Botnet that had
10 900,000 bots in it, and so this is a -- this is a
11 problem of pretty epidemic proportions, and that is why
12 we are spending a lot of resources talking about and
13 prosecuting botnets.

14 And in my remaining few minutes, I wanted to
15 just segue into a particular type of spam. This
16 isn't -- it just so happens that stock pump-and-dump
17 spam is being used very regularly right now through
18 botnets, proxies, and other methods that violate various
19 federal criminal laws, and one of the reasons I wanted
20 to talk about stock pump-and-dump spam schemes is
21 because they really pose kind of a unique law
22 enforcement challenge, because first of all, the --
23 unlike the normal spam where there's a click-through
24 or there's a return purchase or there's a money flow,
25 like you were talking, Gene, how you can usually follow

1 the money to get back to the spammer, in the stock
2 pump-and-dump scheme, you get a ticker symbol, and the
3 victim is usually -- you know, it's a very thinly
4 capitalized stock.

5 It's usually a penny stock, maybe based
6 overseas. There's very little information in the U.S.,
7 very few sources to be able to verify whether the
8 touting of the stock is accurate or not. The dollar
9 value is low. It's like a buck-fifty per share. So, it
10 appeals to very unsophisticated investors who are
11 day-traders at home. So, there's no broker, sort of
12 intermediary to kind of put the kibosh on bad investment
13 decisions.

14 And I think spammers have found out that by
15 sending an enormous volume of stock pump-and-dump
16 schemes, spam, they can drive up the stock price fairly
17 easily and quickly in a given ticker symbol and then
18 sell their shares at a pretty handsome profit and prove
19 on, and because there's no purchase back to the spammer,
20 it poses some unique law enforcement challenges to us.
21 But we're seeing an enormous uptick -- no pun
22 intended -- in these types of problems.

23 And there's an interesting article out there
24 that talks -- by a guy named Jonathan Zittrain, and I'm
25 sure some of you have already read it, that talks about

1 just the "why's" of why is it that just flooding the
2 market with even accurate stock pumping information, why
3 does it work? Why are consumers responding? Why are
4 they buying? Why is it -- why is it driving up stock
5 prices to flood the market with spam? And he sort of
6 documents statistically how much of a reaction there is
7 in the marketplace over time and how it drops and how
8 consumers are losing tens of millions of dollars. I
9 just read an SEC estimate last week saying that they
10 anticipate -- I mean, they estimate that 100 million
11 spam a week are coming from stock spam, and it's 15
12 percent of the total volume of weekly spam in the United
13 States and that consumers lost tens of millions of
14 dollars last year on these types of spam schemes.

15 So, that's my spiel, in a nutshell. Thank you
16 for being here today. It was nice to see everybody.

17 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you very much, Mona.

18 MS. SPIVACK: And I will answer questions later.

19 (Applause.)

20 MS. GREISMAN: Now for a different perspective,
21 the in-house perspective. Aaron, what are you seeing
22 and what are you all doing about it?

23 MR. KORNBLUM: Good morning. I'm very pleased
24 to be here. Thank you to the Commission, to Chairperson
25 Majoras, and to everyone here at the FTC who made this

1 event possible. It's a fantastic, unifying, and leading
2 role that the Commission is playing in bringing this
3 community of spam-fighters together today.

4 We've learned a lot over the past 24 hours about
5 the current threats, what we're seeing, and at the
6 Internet service provider level, we see a lot of these
7 threats every day, Microsoft, AOL, Earthlink, Yahoo!
8 The gateways for all of this traffic coming through,
9 this is a day-to-day reality for the business of moving
10 mail.

11 I've been told I have a bias for taking action,
12 and you've probably heard the saying that actions speak
13 louder than words, and that's what I'm here to share
14 with you today, is some of the recent developments on
15 legal enforcement actions in industry as well as
16 government, as Gene and Mona shared a little bit about.

17 I lead Microsoft's global anti-spam enforcement
18 programs, which encompasses a team of attorneys,
19 investigators, people who are skilled and experts in
20 finding people who do not want to be found, which is
21 what finding cyber-criminals is a lot about, and since
22 our last gathering in 2003, which I also was not present
23 for, we've been very busy on spam enforcement and
24 bringing these actions to identify, pursue, and track
25 cyber-criminals and to try to help bring them to

1 justice.

2 Microsoft has supported more than 200 legal
3 enforcement actions worldwide, including 128 lawsuits in
4 the United States, most of those under the CAN-SPAM Act.
5 Those lawsuits have encompassed 357 defendants, which
6 includes 236 individuals and 121 corporate entities.
7 We're not doing this alone. AOL, Earthlink, and Yahoo!
8 also have been very active bringing these suits. We've
9 worked with them in partnership on specific actions,
10 with Pfizer in a specific program targeting Viagra spam,
11 working with our government partners, the states
12 attorneys generals, states like Massachusetts, New York,
13 Florida, California, as well as the Commission and
14 federal investigators, FBI and, as Keith will speak
15 about in a moment, the NCFTA out of Pittsburgh.

16 All of these efforts have given us a tremendous
17 perspective on what's happening in the marketplace of
18 spam and spamming operations, and more specifically, the
19 challenges in tracking spammers, because as we innovate,
20 as we produce new products and services for our
21 customers, there is definitely innovation in the
22 spamming marketplace as well.

23 We believe that CAN-SPAM has been an effective
24 tool and an important tool for private enforcement.
25 Prior to CAN-SPAM, there was a patchwork of anti-spam

1 laws, state-level laws, and CAN-SPAM provided that
2 neutral level, equal playing field across the United
3 States, certainty for bringing these types of actions,
4 and to empower Internet service providers to bring these
5 types of actions on behalf of their customers.

6 CAN-SPAM has had an impact, as you've heard
7 yesterday, in deterring, in eliminating from this
8 marketplace some of these entry-level, these amateur
9 spamming operations, and helping in some instances to
10 change the behavior, to change the economics of spam, to
11 cause businesses that are in the business, making a
12 market in sending email, to adopt best practices, to
13 send mail correctly and within the guidelines of the
14 law, and we have even seen examples of spammers
15 abandoning their intentionally deceptive practices to
16 run legitimate businesses after the fact.

17 And even while we've also seen this
18 polarization, this movement of some senders of illegal
19 email to move to the correct side of the law and this
20 separation of spam -- of other senders to move to
21 complete disregard of the law, CAN-SPAM has helped to
22 channel those illegal senders into a definable part of
23 the market and make it more easy to distinguish them, to
24 target them for enforcement. So, from that perspective,
25 that polarization has yielded more opportunities and

1 more successes for enforcement, both private and
2 government.

3 But also as a result of CAN-SPAM, we've seen
4 this innovation that we've heard so much about yesterday
5 and some of those techniques that spammers are now using
6 to get their mail through filters, such as rotating or
7 fast-fluxing the beneficiary URL or the target URL, spam
8 that doesn't contain a link, like the stock spam that
9 makes it more challenging to target. There's nothing to
10 follow downstream, as we say in the investigation world.
11 There is no link to click on, no domain name to go look
12 up "who is" information. The pixilation, the adding of
13 the dots, all of these techniques which make it -- which
14 are intended to beat the filter, as a technologist would
15 say, to get through the mail -- to get the mail through
16 the filter, also makes it more challenging for
17 investigations, because we're also using tools to try
18 and bucket this mail, to identify trends, to identify
19 the people, the person behind that computer hitting the
20 "send" button. So, these same techniques also make it
21 more challenging for enforcement.

22 As I mentioned, downstream targeting is less and
23 less of a viable option, as there is no link in the mail
24 to follow, and stock spam is a great example of that.
25 As there's no product contained in the mail, there's no

1 money trail, there's no test purchase that could be
2 made, another technique that investigators use, that
3 also is a growing and current challenge. And because so
4 much mail is sent through infected computers or open
5 proxies, as they used to be called, now manufactured
6 proxies or intentionally infected computers, spam trap
7 accounts are less effective as a tool to identify the
8 source of that mail, because so much of that mail,
9 almost all of that mail, is now being sent illegally
10 through infected computers, and so that requires
11 innovation on the side of targeting and on the side of
12 investigators to manufacture our own proxies, to
13 manufacture our own infected computers, and use them as
14 an investigative tool.

15 So, as spam has evolved, and as we learned,
16 become more malicious, more challenging, the
17 investigative techniques that we're using also must
18 evolve and also must move to the next generation, and
19 Microsoft continues to believe that the most effective
20 fight against spam will be brought by partnerships
21 between public and private entities. I know Keith will
22 talk quite a bit about NCFTA and Digital Phishnet, some
23 of the other projects that are now underway in this
24 regard, but no one entity, no one organization, can do
25 it alone, and the continuing public-private partnerships

1 in this space are absolutely essential to success.

2 In addition, international cooperation is
3 absolutely essential. Cyber-crime knows no boundaries,
4 and as the gentleman yesterday suggested, we like to see
5 more people with raincoats over their heads coming out
6 of the courthouse in an arrest and indictment, in an
7 orange prison jumpsuit, in an international setting
8 requires international cooperation, and so having that
9 framework in place for information-sharing within a
10 framework of the law that permits cases to be built and
11 to be brought is absolutely essential, and so we're
12 looking to tools like the London Action Plan, like the
13 new U.S. Safeweb Act to help foster those relationships
14 and permit those international cases to be brought more
15 often and more frequently, because going forward, that
16 will become increasingly important.

17 Microsoft, in closing, remains absolutely
18 committed to continuing the fight against spam,
19 phishing, other cyber-crimes, to protect our customer,
20 to help make the Internet a safer place, and we look
21 forward to working with you and the Commission to help
22 achieve those goals.

23 Thank you very much.

24 MS. GREISMAN: Aaron, thank you.

25 (Applause.)

1 MS. GREISMAN: I think we have heard a whole lot
2 about the NCFTA from a fairly high level. Can you drill
3 down and tell us really what's going on in Pittsburgh?

4 MR. MULARSKI: Definitely. I'm glad to be here
5 today. One of my colleagues was here yesterday, Tom
6 Grasso, and I want to talk to you a little bit about
7 what's really near and dear to our hearts, Tom and mine,
8 so I'm going to tell you a little bit about what the
9 FBI's doing to combat this problem so that you can get a
10 better understanding of what we're doing.

11 As we spoke over the last couple of days, a lot
12 has changed in the last couple of years since the last
13 meeting. A lot has changed in the FBI since the last
14 meeting as well. For one, we split up our own
15 cyber-division now. We had -- although we worked
16 cyber-cases before, in the past, what we've decided is
17 we have our own division now. So, we added another
18 layer of bureaucracy through it up there, but actually,
19 believe it or not, cyber-crime is the third priority of
20 the FBI, investigative priority, only behind
21 counter-terrorism and counter-intelligence. So,
22 cyber-crime is the number one criminal priority of the
23 FBI. So, that just goes to show you how serious we're
24 taking this.

25 We did a survey last year, because the FBI loves

1 statistics and loves to do surveys, so we did a
2 cyber-crime survey, and we had 639 companies respond to
3 us to tell us basically what the problem is, how much
4 are you losing to the cyber-crime problem. So, 639
5 companies responded, and out of those 639, over 80
6 percent of them had experienced some loss from
7 cyber-crime, and those losses, for the 639, were \$130
8 million. As you know, that's just a small, basically
9 tip of the pin, of companies doing business on the
10 Internet.

11 The number one problem that those companies
12 reported to us where they experienced the most loss,
13 which was \$42 million, was from viruses and malware. As
14 we all know, the viruses and malware are -- they're the
15 main thing for spam, to blast out the spam. So, that
16 was a real eye-opener for us.

17 Our Internet Crime Complaint Center receives
18 over 22,000 complaints a month for online cyber-crime.
19 That's up from 18,000 complaints a month from last year.
20 If you just look back a couple years ago, you know, you
21 had a dial-up connection in your house, you know, you
22 were lucky to have high-speed. Now, everybody has
23 wireless Internet access. You have your phones.
24 Everybody's looking at their BlackBerries. This is just
25 going to proceed further and more. If we don't address

1 it together, it's just going to get worse.

2 So, what are we doing as the FBI? One of the
3 things that we've done is we split up cyber-squads in
4 all 56 of our field offices. So, we have a special
5 squad of specially trained investigators, trained only
6 in cyber-crimes, to attack these complex problems.

7 In addition to the cyber-crime squads, we also
8 have legats overseas, and those are all representatives
9 in the many embassies, and in those important embassies
10 where we feel that we need the most attention, we also
11 have cyber legats. So, those would be our agents that
12 are trained in cyber-crime working together with foreign
13 law enforcement, because as Aaron said, there's no
14 boundaries in cyber-crime.

15 But as we're looking at crime, really, in the
16 next seven to ten years, really, all crime that we're
17 going to be investigating is going to have some kind of
18 a cyber-element to it. Traditional organized crime,
19 traditional bank fraud, is all going to have a
20 Botnet-related or a computer-related thing. So, we have
21 to adapt to that, and with that is -- you know, as Aaron
22 had said, the problem is bigger than any one agency or
23 any one company to attack, and the only way that we
24 could do is to effectively partner together.

25 Well, this is a thing that's near and dear to my

1 heart, is we've established a non-profit organization,
2 we're one of the founding members, and it's called the
3 National Cyber Forensics and Training Alliance, and it's
4 in Pittsburgh, and what -- together, what we've done is
5 established a neutral space where law enforcement,
6 industry, and academia can come together and actually
7 work elbow to elbow to tackle these crimes, because as
8 the FBI, all of the subject matter experts out there,
9 you are in the trenches on a daily basis. To try to
10 train agents to learn what you know would take years,
11 and it's just impossible, but you can come and sit and
12 work with us and show us what you're seeing, we can
13 tackle it together.

14 So, what this does is it establishes a neutral
15 space where we can collaborate. We can have a two-way
16 exchange of information, and believe it or not, we do
17 share information back and forth, and we could leverage
18 the exponential resources that we each have to combat
19 this. So, what we do is we try to establish a case, and
20 then we refer it out to the -- to the law enforcement
21 agency that we think will best work it, whether it be
22 the FBI, foreign law enforcement, the Secret Service,
23 the FTC, the SEC, it doesn't matter to us. We just want
24 the case worked.

25 And so what we are doing at the NCFTA is we are

1 not, as the Government, coming to industry and saying,
2 "Hey, this is a problem." We want industry to come to
3 us and say, "This is the problem," and let's work it as
4 an initiative. We have to be proactive. We can't be
5 reactive. You know, to follow a crime where we just
6 have an IP address that's bouncing, it's almost
7 fruitless. We have to be proactive in going out there
8 and targeting with intelligence-based cases, and
9 industry has all the intelligence, because these guys
10 are hitting your networks, and they're spamming your
11 networks, and you're seeing that.

12 So, one of the very first initiatives that we
13 kicked off was our Slam-Spam initiative up there, and we
14 brought together over 100 subject matter experts to work
15 with us, and some of you are in this room here that are
16 on our anti-spam list. Some of the results that we've
17 had over the last couple years since we started this,
18 we've had over 100 significant spammers identified.
19 We've tied five of these groups to traditional organized
20 crime. We have 70 significant ongoing investigations
21 currently, as we speak, against spamming organizations.
22 And we've also identified over 200 government sites that
23 are compromised, that are being used to blast out spam.
24 From a national security standpoint, that's a concern to
25 us, because if a computer is compromised and blasting

1 out spam, what else was compromised on that box as well?

2 We spun from -- naturally spun from Slam-Spam to
3 our Digital Phishnet project, where we partnered up with
4 Microsoft and a number of the financial institutions to
5 combat the phishing problem, which was a natural
6 progression, and now we have also spun into our StockAid
7 initiative, which Mona kind of talked about, with the --
8 to go after the pump-and-dump stock schemes. So,
9 together, we've had some great -- by teaming up, we have
10 had some great results. The Bot-Roast was one, and as
11 Mona alluded to, we have many more coming down the pike
12 here in the future, but that's basically the tidbit of
13 what we're doing. So, thank you.

14 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you very much, Keith.

15 (Applause.)

16 MS. GREISMAN: Next we will hear from Robert
17 Shaw, who will tell us about private-public alliances
18 from the international perspective.

19 MR. SHAW: Good afternoon. Bot-Roast, I like
20 that term. I hadn't heard that before. I'm very, very
21 pleased to be here, particularly as my plane made an
22 emergency landing in Stuttgart on the way here, so it's
23 a double pleasure to be here, and it's nice to see the
24 FTC organizing another great event.

25 We tend to look at many of these issues and sort

1 of the broader aspect of cyber-security or critical
2 information infrastructure protection or CIIP, and we
3 sort of see spam as sort of a subset, and we have sort
4 of a wide program of activities to assist developing
5 countries. The International Telecommunication Union
6 and an intergovernmental organization with about 191
7 member states, and if you think you have difficulties in
8 developed countries, highly developed countries like the
9 United States, you can imagine what the poor developing
10 countries are faced with these days, particularly as
11 they have very, very poor connectivity to the Internet.
12 You know, many -- many U.S. universities have far better
13 connectivity than an entire country in Africa or
14 something like that.

15 For example, Africa has about 900 -- 900 million
16 people, I can't remember exactly, but they have less
17 than one-fifth of 1 percent of the world's international
18 connectivity, although they have 14 percent of the
19 world's population, and so when you find your thin pipe
20 to the backbone of the Internet completely clogged by
21 denial of service attacks and spam and so on, they get
22 very, very upset about that, and, of course, at the
23 international level, there's a lot of political pressure
24 for us to try and do practical things to assist
25 developing countries in cyber-security and spam, et

1 cetera, et cetera.

2 So, I've only got eight minutes, I'm told, so I
3 should try and concentrate on just a couple of things
4 that we're looking at. One is -- well, the first is in
5 the concept of enforceable codes of conduct for Internet
6 service providers, for ISPs, which we think could help
7 level the playing field in dealing with spam, and the
8 second is a zombie botnet mitigation toolkit that we're
9 working on.

10 Enforceable codes of conduct first. When we
11 started -- once a number of countries started passing
12 legislation around the world to deal with spam, we made
13 some surveys, and our last survey we did was until the
14 end of 2005, and there was only about 23 percent of
15 countries in the world who had adopted some spam
16 legislation. So, that means that there's over 100
17 countries out there who have absolutely nothing.

18 And we noted that even when there was
19 legislation on the books, even some developed countries
20 and even some developed countries who were going around
21 lecturing people about how they should pass spam
22 legislation -- and I'm not talking about the United
23 States, I'm talking about another developed country --
24 they actually didn't prosecute any spam cases. You
25 know, the group that was doing the prosecution said,

1 "Well, we actually don't have resources to do this or we
2 don't have the forensic expertise," and so on.

3 You know, I'll take the case of Sweden, you
4 know, they had 75,000 complaints last year about spam
5 and not one case prosecuted, to my knowledge, and it
6 could be argued that the only thing worse than not
7 having any anti-spam legislation is having spam
8 legislation and doing nothing about it afterwards.

9 So, if developed countries have such a hard time
10 marshalling the resources to get these things done, what
11 chance does a developing country have, which has very,
12 very poor capabilities and so on? And so we were
13 thinking about this some, and we kind of got -- came
14 around to this idea of using what we call enforceable
15 codes of conduct for email service providers, and that
16 was based on some country experiences that we had seen.

17 For example, Australia has a world-renowned
18 anti-spam law, and they use these concepts of codes of
19 conduct for ISPs, and the way this works basically, it's
20 sort of a public-private partnership type thing. You go
21 to the ISP community, you say, "Please come up with a
22 code of conduct of how you are going to deal with spam
23 and spammers, and you absolutely swear that you won't
24 host spammers, et cetera, et cetera, and then we're
25 going to back that up with a regulatory backstop," okay?

1 And this is what has happened in Australia, for example.

2 Now, having a code of conduct is not something
3 new. For example, the messaging anti-abuse working
4 group, MAAWG, has developed such a code of conduct, but
5 what's different is that, you know, the regulator can
6 hold the ISPs accountable that they actually follow this
7 code of conduct, and that way you get rid of these bad
8 apple ISPs who are making money off of hosting spammers,
9 and in the case where the ISPs can't come up with a code
10 of conduct, which could be the scenario in some
11 countries, the regulator could come up with a code of
12 conduct, perhaps based on the MAAWG model or something
13 like that.

14 So, what goes in this code, you know, a
15 commitment not to take spammers' payments, endorse the
16 best use of spam filters for end users, develop best
17 practices for ISPs, and, of course, in many developing
18 countries, they are not really high on the technology
19 curve. There's a lot of lessons they can learn from
20 developing countries. Provide a mechanism for end user
21 complaints, perhaps have an ISP certification system. I
22 know this is sort of perhaps alien concepts in a U.S.
23 context, but in other countries, you know, even what you
24 consider -- Australia is a quite -- you could consider
25 culturally quite similar to the United States. They

1 would look at this in a totally different way.

2 These codes could be implemented through law,
3 license conditions, regulations, and, you know, provide
4 for the publications of codes and mechanisms --
5 enforcement mechanisms and ways for people to complain
6 if the ISP didn't adhere to the code, and, you know,
7 this is not to say that anti-spam laws aren't necessary.
8 They certainly are necessary, and we can encourage
9 people to pass them. They are certainly necessary to
10 facilitate international cooperation, but it can be sort
11 of a -- these can be enhanced with sort of this managed
12 self-regulation in the form of these codes of conduct.

13 Advantages for regulators, we think perhaps
14 spare some of their resources, you know, when you go to,
15 I don't know, Burkina Faso and the regulator -- in this
16 case, I speak to the spam regulator, might be one or two
17 guys in a quonset at the end of a runway, then you
18 understand that they don't have anywhere near the sort
19 of resources that you have here. So, that's the first
20 sort of thing that I wanted to talk about.

21 The second is sort of this zombie botnet
22 mitigation toolkit, and it proves that all good ideas
23 go back to Australia. This is also a little bit
24 inspired by the Australian -- which you may have heard
25 of the Australian Internet Security Initiative or AISI,

1 and this is another one of these public-private
2 partnership things. It's a public partner --
3 public-private partner for watch, warning, and incident
4 response. Basically the way it works is that the spam
5 regulator in Australia is actually the communications
6 and media regulator. Who is a spam authority in
7 different countries depends very much on the historical
8 context of -- in some places, it's -- here in the United
9 States, it's principally the Federal Trade Commission, and
10 while in other countries, in the Netherlands, it's the
11 telecom regulator, and in Australia, it's the general
12 communications regulator, and so on. So, in Australia,
13 that's ACMA, Australian Communications and Media
14 Authority, and they partner with the 25 large Australian
15 ISPs, and basically what they do, they have a setup is
16 to collect data on IP addresses emitting malware and so
17 on, and they map these to the Australian ISPs, and then
18 they notify the ISP that, you know, you've got
19 infected -- you've got bots in your -- on your network,
20 and the ISPs in this agreement agree to undertake action
21 to take these guys offline or to inform the customer and
22 sort of sanitize them and so on or change security and
23 filtering policies.

24 So, what we're trying to do is look at some sort
25 of way that we can take this model and sort of make a

1 generic toolkit for developing countries and, say, you
2 know, create a package, a little bit like the OECD spam
3 toolkit, that we can give to a developing country and
4 say, "Okay, try something like this." You know, so
5 various components of that, you can imagine, you
6 identify a national coordination agency and so on.
7 There's best practices, et cetera, stuff like that, you
8 know, sort of the things in the OECD spam toolkit, and
9 perhaps even go further, you know, perhaps an automated
10 way of taking down bots and so on.

11 So, our idea is to try and come up with this
12 toolkit in the next six months. We're working with
13 Suresh here, and then in 2008, we're going to actually
14 go to the -- go on the ground and try to pilot with a
15 few countries. Malaysia, for example, has expressed
16 interest in trying this toolkit out, and I think China
17 has expressed some interest, too. So, there's a lot of
18 interest in something like that, and we'll see if it
19 works.

20 I think that's -- I've probably used my eight
21 minutes here.

22 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you very much, Robert.

23 Hugh, what can you tell us about international
24 enforcement and coordination?

25 MR. STEVENSON: Well, thanks, Lois. We've heard

1 quite a bit today about -- and yesterday -- about the
2 general challenges of dealing with spam. As Aaron put
3 it, I think, finding people who don't want to be found,
4 and -- but here, I want to focus on the sort of aspect
5 of the "Where is Waldo" game here that when we start
6 crossing borders and the increased challenges that that
7 adds to -- from the point of view of enforcement.

8 As I think Suresh mentioned yesterday, generally
9 a lot of the spamming techniques can be used pretty much
10 from anywhere, and this kind of -- some people have used
11 the epidemic analogy. It's an epidemic where you can't
12 easily seal the borders. It's where you have the
13 wrongdoers or the victims, the evidence, the servers,
14 these can be anywhere. They can be in a combination of
15 places, and even figuring out where to look for them or
16 who it is who should be looking for them or who it is
17 who should be taking lead responsibility can be a
18 challenge, and so there are all the challenges that, for
19 example, Gene was describing here, but expanded not
20 just -- even when you're covering Virginia and North
21 Carolina, as we've heard, this is a challenge, and when
22 you're covering the great scope of places that Bob Shaw
23 was talking about, it's an even greater challenge.

24 There are also -- and I guess I would highlight
25 that these are the same -- that some of these challenges

1 are the same challenges that we see in doing a lot of
2 fraud enforcement work from the point of view of needing
3 to cooperate across borders, needing to have the right
4 tools to work with others to bring effective,
5 coordinated, international efforts. I think Joe St.
6 Sauver made the provocative comment Lois referred to of
7 the methods of international cooperation being
8 primitive, which I have to admit put me in a kind of
9 iron-age mood yesterday, but I think that it is at least
10 true that we're in a tool-building phase here in terms
11 of developing the kinds of coordination that we need to
12 have.

13 Joe also suggested that this requires
14 coordinated international effort and that the United
15 States should take a leadership role, and I think that
16 the United States -- and we heard the FTC -- have tried
17 to do that, and they have focused on sort of two basic
18 issues. One is developing our own or building our own
19 capacity, our own tools, to pursue the international
20 cases, and then second, to work together cooperatively
21 so that we all, together, build the ability
22 internationally to have the capacity and ability to
23 cooperate.

24 So, to start at home, the FTC has focused a lot
25 of effort and testified on the need over the years for

1 legislative changes to improve our ability to cooperate
2 and made a legislative recommendation, complete with
3 cover art here, for legislation on what Congress passed
4 as the 2006 U.S. Safeweb Act, which I'd point out, part
5 of the acronym there is undertaking spam, spyware and
6 fraud enforcement with enforcers beyond borders, and so
7 one of the challenges here with spam, as with other
8 kinds of cases of various kinds of fraud, is for us to
9 have the right tools to cooperate with foreign
10 counterparts of various sorts, and so it expands our
11 ability to share information with counterpart agencies,
12 gives us the ability to provide investigative assistance
13 to another agency that may be developing a case but
14 needs, I think as Mona referred to, often there will be
15 some nexus or evidence in the United States.

16 How do we work that? How do we provide some
17 assistance? It improves our ability to get information
18 and protect the confidentiality of it and helps us also
19 with network-building or relationship-building issues,
20 staff exchanges, for example, the ability to have
21 appropriate cooperation agreements when we need those,
22 and so that is the package that the U.S. Safeweb Act
23 gives us. This was passed right at the end of 2006, and
24 we're in the process of developing or implementing that
25 legislation.

1 Then, moving to the international environment,
2 there are, of course, a number of challenges here, and
3 Bob Shaw actually referred to some of these. You have
4 some places where you don't have an agency or you may
5 have an agency that doesn't really have the legal power
6 to investigate or to take action and/or to have remedy,
7 or you might have an agency that theoretically has the
8 power to do it but no experience in bringing these kinds
9 of cases, and you have, as I think Bob also mentioned,
10 different kinds of agencies in different places working
11 on these cases. It might be a telecom regulator in one
12 place, a data protection authority in another place, a
13 consumer protection authority in another place.
14 Criminal law enforcement agencies might play one role in
15 one country and a different role in another, and that
16 whole environment makes it a challenge to cooperate.

17 In addition, just basic communication. How do
18 we communicate, not just through language barriers, but
19 other barriers, different legal traditions, different
20 approaches, and how do we deal with those challenges?
21 Some of the response at the international level there
22 has been to try to coordinate a little bit the general
23 direction in which we take these efforts, and at the
24 OECD -- this is the Organization for Economic
25 Cooperation and Development -- which involves the more

1 developed economies, there has been work done to put
2 together a toolkit on spam, and part of that has been a
3 toolkit -- has been a recommendation on spam
4 enforcement.

5 And as with cross-border fraud enforcement,
6 there's certain basic sort of tools that folks need,
7 such as basically have some domestic capacity to bring
8 cases there. If you can't bring your own case, it's
9 difficult to cooperate with others in bringing an
10 international coordinated case.

11 We have also, at the FTC, done a number of
12 memoranda of understanding, coordinating with agencies
13 in other places, partly to develop more of a
14 conversation about how we can proceed and take next
15 steps in the area of cooperation, and there have been
16 some cases where we have been able to share information
17 and cooperate, but also, part of this is also getting to
18 know the regulators, to know how we can talk to each
19 other and how we can coordinate.

20 This is not really part of the FTC's ambit, but
21 I probably should mention the Council of Europe
22 Convention on Cyber-Crime, which is aiming at the -- on
23 the criminal side to provide more tools for cooperation,
24 and that's also sort of a development in the network of
25 conversations that my criminal enforcement colleagues

1 could also probably comment on more, better than I.

2 The other thing I wanted to mention is the
3 London Action Plan, which I think Bob and others had
4 referred to briefly, and the effort there was really to
5 start the conversation between these agencies of
6 different sorts so that we could really figure out who
7 should be involved, bring in the appropriate industry
8 players, and have that conversation, and this has been a
9 range of countries involved there, from -- in some of
10 the developed economies and also others with agencies or
11 folks who are interested, from Chile to China, we have
12 had a range of participants there, and there have been
13 some initiatives there.

14 In 2005, for example, there was an initiative on
15 educating ISPs about botnets or, as we said then, spam
16 zombies, which I guess now is the quainter term, but
17 still the same kind of problem. In 2006, we focused on
18 some training, and I would point out that the training
19 issues, of course, can mean several different things.
20 They can mean training in the technology of spam, so to
21 speak, or training in -- also in the development of
22 cases. And finally, in 2007, in October, LAP, the
23 London Action Plan, is meeting in Washington or Crystal
24 City, I guess, and I'd like to thank MAAWG, in
25 particular, for their cooperation in helping for that to

1 get set up, and we are hoping that we can continue that
2 kind of conversation there. This is a building process
3 that takes some patience but is really what's necessary
4 to develop effective international cooperation in this
5 area.

6 Thanks.

7 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you, Hugh. We do have time
8 for questions and answers. I'm going to exercise
9 prerogative as moderator and start out.

10 You know, Hugh, you asked, where is Waldo, and
11 I'd like to go back to, who is Waldo, and Gene, you
12 showed us a mug shot, and Mona, you spoke of Bot
13 herders, Bot brokers, spammers who hire them, and I
14 think you and Keith both referred to them as fairly
15 sophisticated, intelligent people.

16 Can you give us a better profile of who these
17 people are, and do they actually look differently in the
18 different categories that are identified?

19 Gene, why don't we start with you.

20 MR. FISHEL: Well, I think anyone with some sort
21 of computer knowledge can send spam. It doesn't take
22 much. I mean, what we've seen in our few investigations
23 is -- I mean, it's a wide variety. You know, there's
24 some lone, rogue people out there sending spam, but I
25 think you'll find the more egregious offenders have --

1 as Mona pointed out, are sophisticated and have pretty
2 fairly sophisticated business models set up, and the
3 reason for that is -- I mean, these guys, they're
4 pulling in -- the most egregious are pulling in millions
5 of dollars, and that -- you know, they have virtually
6 really little overhead, relatively speaking. So, it
7 allows them to set up these more sophisticated
8 organizations and run these businesses.

9 And, you know, when you're pulling in millions
10 of dollars a month, these guys don't want to get caught,
11 and they will do everything they can to prevent -- even
12 criminally, I mean, you know, and the hope is that there
13 can be some criminal deterrence for the most egregious
14 offenders, but the criminal guys, they don't want to
15 stop earning this money, and they're just sitting back
16 raking it in. So, that's kind of what we've seen.

17 MS. GREISMAN: Mona, are these MIT grads?

18 MS. SPIVACK: Not in my experience. It's
19 interesting. I would say that we're seeing a lot of
20 large conspiracies, actually, where they could spam a
21 few different states in the United States, and they have
22 people who are of different ilks in terms of their
23 technology background. There will be the money guy, who
24 may know very little about the techno part of it; the
25 kingpin person who goes out and gets the spam deals and

1 finds the customers who are going to pay him to send the
2 spam; that guy may be -- have very limited technological
3 background; and then there will be usually the mailer/IT
4 person. And they cannot -- they can be in different
5 parts of the country, they can be in different parts of
6 the world.

7 The other thing that we're seeing is the large
8 conspiracies will also have a very fertile little
9 subcontracting business where they may mail on their
10 own, but they could have tens, dozens, hundreds of
11 subcontractors that they rotate through to just do a
12 particular mailing and blast out a particular spam
13 campaign on a weekend, and those -- I'm not -- you know,
14 and I would say that it's all walks of life really, but
15 it is -- it's very organized and lucrative, I would say.

16 MR. MULARSKI: I'd like to add in on that, too.
17 I really think that what we're looking at is something
18 new, and it's really -- you just talked about
19 conspiracies and organizations, and what it really is
20 that we're looking at is organized crime in the 21st
21 Century. It's a virtual organized crime. It's a little
22 bit different than the traditional organized crime of
23 people sitting in, you know, a pizza parlor planning
24 their next heist, but they are online, communicating in
25 realtime, between someone in Taiwan to someone in Russia

1 to someone in the States and planning their scheme on
2 computers they are going to infect, stocks that they are
3 going to manipulate, and it's really a new and emerging
4 threat that we really need to understand and grasp. So,
5 I really think we need to look at it from an organized
6 crime standpoint and change our view on that as well.

7 MR. KORNBLUM: The senders of illegal email are
8 greedy, and they're needy. They're greedy, as Gene
9 points out, they're in it for the money. They're in it
10 to make money through the transmission of the mail and
11 the return on their investment, but they're also needy.
12 They also need a lot of things to make the whole
13 ecosystem work. So, they need a web host for that
14 domain; they need that series of open proxies or
15 manufactured proxies to get the mail through; they need,
16 if they're selling a product, they need to fulfill that
17 product and have someone shipping things through; they
18 need to move their money. So, they're -- those are
19 their weak points for investigations, and where we're
20 focusing on is focusing on those needs, because they
21 tend to be the weak links in their systems and in their
22 operations.

23 MS. GREISMAN: And that actually raises the next
24 question, you know, without divulging any state secrets,
25 what are the investigative tools that you can speak

1 about, and what have you found to be very effective or
2 perhaps less effective?

3 Keith, why don't we start with you.

4 MR. MULARSKI: Okay, throw me to the fire.

5 Well, I think that there's a number of different
6 things, and it all starts by you have to look at this as
7 an intelligence case. You have to look at the
8 organization and gather intelligence as much as you can
9 about the person. So, by that, leveraging the subject
10 matter experts, if we're talking about a spam case, the
11 different ISPs that are receiving mail in their
12 honeypots, to take a look at that, and use that --
13 look at the email addresses that -- that we know belong
14 to the spammers, to leverage other industry partners
15 that the people may be doing legitimate business with,
16 aside from their criminal business, to get more
17 intelligence on that.

18 So, I think those are just some of the basic
19 things that we do, but a lot of it, again, comes from
20 the private industry, because they're the ones that are
21 seeing the information. It's not the FBI that's getting
22 spammed or getting hit with this. It's the ISPs, the
23 other private networks. So, they need to give us that
24 information or work with us on that.

25 MS. GREISMAN: Anyone else like to add to that?

1 MR. KORNBLUM: I'd just say that even with the
2 electronic resources in hand, you need those gumshoe,
3 traditional, investigative resources. You need that
4 in-house capability to put the case together to take it
5 to a judge, because at the end of the day, you need to
6 bring a case into a courtroom and say it was this person
7 at this time who pressed this "send" button to move that
8 mail or to launch that virus or to send that Bot out.
9 So, having that aspect and that capability is absolutely
10 essential as well.

11 MR. MULARSKI: And one thing, just to add on
12 that as well, is as we've talked about foreign --
13 foreign countries not really being caught up with the
14 laws that we have here. So, when we go and we package a
15 case, maybe we don't package it as a spam case. Maybe
16 we package it as a fraud case or an organized crime
17 case, into something that those countries have laws for
18 and can understand it and to get it worked in that way
19 as well.

20 MS. GREISMAN: Are there questions from the
21 audience at this point?

22 The gentleman over there, if you will wait for
23 the microphone.

24 MR. MASTRONE: Hi, Lou Mastrone, Next Action.
25 How are you doing, Lois?

1 Mona, you've mentioned installing adware en
2 masse. Are there sort of things that marketers should
3 be looking out for in terms of, you know, sort of
4 typical organizations or typical elements that perhaps
5 can tip you off, "Hey, look, this may not be so great,"
6 or can you talk to that?

7 MS. SPIVACK: I would say -- yeah, I mean, I --
8 let me just give a little bit of background for those of
9 you who may not know how this sort of adware/Botnet
10 thing works, but basically what we're seeing is that the
11 Botnet is used -- you could have, let's say, 50,000
12 infected bots in a network, and the adware affiliate is
13 actually the customer of the Botnet. So, the adware
14 affiliate is going to be paid by an adware company per
15 install of a particular piece of adware code, and the
16 adware code could be somewhat -- relatively garden
17 variety, benign code that showed some pop-ups, or it
18 could be, you know, a homepage hijacker, or it could
19 be -- it could install spyware like a keystroke logger,
20 and they could get paid in a variety of different ways.
21 They could get paid per install. They could also get
22 paid per click. They could get paid per impression
23 after you've got the code on the infected Bot. Every
24 time it serves a popup, the adware affiliate is getting
25 paid, and every time the customer actually clicks on the

1 popup, they get paid even more. So, it's a way for a
2 sort of crooked adware affiliate to make cheap money,
3 and arguably, it's defrauding the actual adware company,
4 because they're not really getting legitimate eyeballs
5 and legitimate -- it's sort of click fraud on the adware
6 company in some ways.

7 And I would say, you know, just from a practical
8 standpoint, if I were an adware company and I was trying
9 to figure out are my affiliates using botnets to install
10 adware, I would look at the numbers. It's hard to
11 socially engineer 10 million installs. It's hard to get
12 a consumer to read a EULA and click "okay" and say, "I
13 want this code," to the tune of \$10 million. I would
14 say that, you know, if you have some one-off affiliate
15 who is just churning out a lot of installs, I think
16 that's a pretty good indicator that there might be
17 something amiss, and I would want to go have some
18 serious conversations with my affiliate and consider
19 taking steps and also notifying law enforcement.

20 But I would -- I think other than sort of the --
21 the sheer numbers usually are the biggest early warning
22 sign.

23 MS. GREISMAN: There was another question in the
24 front. Could you wait for the microphone, please.

25 MR. LEVI: Hi, I'm Barry Levi.

1 I wondered from Mona and Keith what RICO does
2 for you, if anything, in investigating and prosecuting
3 these.

4 MS. SPIVACK: Well, the problem with RICO is
5 that you have to have a certain type of predicate act to
6 bring a RICO charge, and CAN-SPAM violations at this
7 point, my understanding is, do not fall into -- they are
8 not a cognizable predicate act for RICO.

9 Now, you can often bring wire fraud charges,
10 which have pretty enhanced penalties. You can
11 dovetail -- once you have wire fraud, wire fraud is what
12 they called a specified unlawful activity that will
13 trigger money laundering, so then you can bring in money
14 laundering, and CAN-SPAM also has its own asset
15 forfeiture provisions, so you can really hit them where
16 it hurts by seizing all of their assets.

17 The other thing that I would say is the
18 sentencing guidelines -- although after Booker, they're
19 not mandatory, but judges are still looking at them --
20 the sentencing guidelines have some enhancements that
21 are very helpful in CAN-SPAM prosecutions. For -- you
22 know, for example, if you have a sophisticated means
23 that you're using, if you have a certain number of
24 victims, if you harvest email addresses, you get a bump
25 in your sentence. If you are -- in the Soloway case,

1 actually, I think they even brought an ID theft charge
2 under --

3 MR. KORNBLUM: Aggravated --

4 MS. SPIVACK: -- aggravated ID theft, which is
5 18 USC 1028-A, which gives you a mandatory two-year bump
6 in your sentence, because what was happening was the
7 sender was -- they were falsifying the "from" addresses,
8 and they were putting an actual person's name in the
9 falsified email address, and -- and they charged them
10 with aggravated ID theft, and that has another
11 sentencing hike.

12 But RICO, as it stands, is not available to us.
13 That's my understanding.

14 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you. Let me direct a
15 question to Robert and Hugh. Let's move out of the
16 stone age. Let's work our way through the Renaissance
17 and plow right ahead into the age of enlightenment.

18 Where are we going to be? What is the world
19 going to look like two years from now, three years from
20 now?

21 Robert, why don't we start with you.

22 MR. SHAW: Oh, thanks. Stone age --

23 MS. SPIVACK: I told her not to ask me that
24 question before this.

25 MR. SHAW: Oh, I don't know. It's terrible.

1 Maybe I'm getting too old. I'm a little bit cynical,
2 because I see, in the international cooperation sphere,
3 there is so much work to be done, and also, we still see
4 silos of communities who really don't talk to each
5 other, you know, Interpol has its own high-tech contact
6 list, this group has its high-tech thing, and the mixing
7 of spam and the broader cyber-security issues means
8 there's all sorts of initiatives.

9 Hugh mentioned the Council of Europe, you know,
10 trying to get people to sign onto the convention, and
11 there's some countries who politically don't want to
12 sign onto it because it has the word "Europe" in it, and
13 so one of the things we're actually doing at the ITU is
14 coming up with sort of model law that looks just like
15 the Convention, but it's not called the Convention, and
16 so to me the international cooperation mechanisms are
17 such a massive challenge that I just -- and there's so
18 few people actually working in the space and dedicated
19 to those problems, I'm somewhat pessimistic.

20 You know, someone brought it up yesterday, I
21 think, you know, the U.S. probably has about less than
22 one-third of the world's international Internet
23 connectivity, and that's because of demographics, that's
24 just going to grow and grow and grow and grow. You
25 know, in China, China will surpass the U.S. in total

1 broadband connections this year, next year, and that's
2 where the real growth is, is in countries like China and
3 India, and how do we cooperate with them in realtime?

4 And what surprises me so much, that there's a
5 large black balling service present in this room right
6 now, and we got a call from them last week, "Who's the
7 person to contact in Russia for cyber-crime?" So, even
8 the people who are working in the field, who are experts
9 and working in this space the whole time, they still
10 have a really hard problem finding their counterparts in
11 other countries and getting something done in realtime,
12 and that's a real gap, and how we solve that gap and
13 cross these various silo communities is something that's
14 going to be a challenge over the next five years.

15 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you.

16 MR. KORNBLUM: They should talk to Keith. They
17 should talk to Keith for that Russian contact.

18 MS. GREISMAN: Hugh?

19 MR. STEVENSON: Well, my mother told me that
20 patience was a virtue, and I think quite a bit of
21 patience is required in the -- in terms of the pace of
22 the international developments, that these things move
23 more slowly than we would like for a lot of reasons.
24 It's just a challenge to coordinate legislative
25 development and political attention and the development

1 of experience in handling these kinds of matters.

2 Things, though, I think have moved forward, and
3 maybe the more optimistic take on it is that, as I
4 mentioned, this is not just a challenge for spam,
5 obviously, but it's a challenge for a range of issues,
6 and I think that will help focus more attention on how
7 to address some of these problems for sort of a range of
8 different kinds of situations and help try to move that
9 process forward.

10 I guess the other thing I would say in terms of
11 looking forward, what might happen, is that there's a
12 certain degree of opportunism that spammers who are
13 engaged in the kinds of gross illegal conduct that have
14 been described by my colleagues here are -- they're
15 probably more loyal to the money than to the process of
16 spamming, and they're looking for where the great
17 opportunities are.

18 When I started in the former century at the
19 Federal Trade Commission, I worked on -- first on rare
20 coin fraud, which now it doesn't necessarily resonate
21 the same way, but there were opportunities there for
22 people to commit certain kinds of fraud. Here, there
23 are opportunities to make money or commit certain kinds
24 of fraud, and I think people will look for where there
25 is the space to really make the money and make it the

1 most difficult to be pursued, and it may be that there
2 are -- as Mona mentioned, if there's certain
3 opportunities in stock-related matters, that may be sort
4 of where the things gravitate.

5 On the demand side, we -- the kinds of issues,
6 particularly at the Federal Trade Commission, we deal
7 with, until we run out of people who, you know, who
8 don't want to get slim fast and rich quick and borrow
9 money easily, that there will be sort of areas or
10 targets for people to develop, and so I think it's hard
11 to predict where that will be, and I think we've seen
12 that in other analogous areas, such as, for example,
13 telemarketing fraud or web-based fraud.

14 MS. GREISMAN: Let me address one of the
15 questions submitted and actually start with Gene on
16 this.

17 A person asks, it sounds as if there's an
18 extensive infrastructure selling needed services to
19 spammers. Is there a way law enforcement can deal with
20 that infrastructure?

21 MR. FISHEL: Well, yeah. I mean, I think
22 that's -- you know, that's a bear, and when there's a
23 lot of money involved, there's going to be an extensive
24 infrastructure, but I think as -- I think Aaron was
25 saying, you know, a lot of this just comes down to -- to

1 actual field work, field investigative work, and legwork
2 and following the money, but I think, you know,
3 obviously there are challenges -- greater challenges of
4 following these trails back and how all the -- all these
5 schemes fan out, when you have something like the pump-
6 and-dump stock scam, where it's really tough to follow
7 the money.

8 I -- you know, in our experience -- in our
9 investigative experience, the money has always been the
10 most concrete way that -- the way you're going to find
11 all the players involved, and the money is going to take
12 you to all those ways. So, you know, my first instinct
13 is to say, "Sure, yeah, follow the money," but, you
14 know, with new developments, again, like these stock
15 pump-and-dump scams, it's just -- it's going to be
16 tough, maybe tougher in the future, and, of course, I
17 can't -- you know, maybe Keith can speak a little better
18 to that, I think, as to specific ways of getting back to
19 that.

20 MS. GREISMAN: Questions in the audience? Wait
21 for the microphone, please.

22 MR. RAMASUBRAMANIAN: Thank you. Actually, the
23 CC did hit upon a rather brilliant way of cutting down
24 on this by forcing the dealers of open sheet stocks that
25 were being advertised in spam, they had quite a few, I

1 think about a couple of dozen stocks, that they pulled
2 the listings from.

3 And the second thing is, of course, that we keep
4 coming back to the money trail and money laundering
5 here. There are, of course, far fewer avenues that
6 spammers and Botnet people are regularly using to
7 transfer money around, and they have now taken to
8 hijacking existing resources. I think we have somebody
9 from the U.S. Postal Service around who will probably be
10 talking about mail fraud and money transfer. There's
11 Western Union and there's some of these shady online
12 money transfer services, like E-Gold.

13 MS. SPIVACK: E-Gold.

14 MR. RAMASUBRAMANIAN: The mainstream credit
15 card vendors do have to get in with this, and you've got
16 the (inaudible) and other international financial fraud
17 people, but we certainly need to start talking a little
18 more to them than that's been going on.

19 MR. FISHEL: Just a quick comment on the E-Gold
20 and those kinds of services, those are -- those raise
21 problems. We do a lot of child pornography, child
22 exploitation cases in our section, and E-Gold's used to
23 purchase pornography off web sites, and it's just --
24 it's just been a problem, because they disavow any
25 knowledge of what goes on --

1 MS. SPIVACK: Although our section indicted
2 E-Gold last month, so they are currently under
3 indictment, so --

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. FISHEL: Good.

6 MS. GREISMAN: Aaron, let me shift a question
7 back to you. You spoke of 128 cases that Microsoft has
8 brought and the general benefits of private enforcement,
9 the limited private enforcement under CAN-SPAM affords
10 and, you know, separating the really bad guys from the
11 maybe not so bad guys. How do you assess the impact of
12 those cases?

13 MR. KORNBLUM: Well, it is difficult, as I think
14 someone said yesterday, to put a lot of stock in
15 statistics, whether it's number of cases or number of
16 mails moving on the network, and like other challenges,
17 like the impact of anti-piracy efforts, it is tough to
18 assess and measure that impact, but we definitely have
19 seen value, in part, with the change in the marketplace,
20 as I described it, for our targeting, to be able -- you
21 know, the value we derive is we are then able to put the
22 spotlight more easily on those bad actors for future
23 targeting. As we settle cases, some for monetary
24 settlements, to take those proceeds and plow them back
25 into new cases on those targets.

1 Also, from those cases, we're learning a lot.
2 We're learning how these spammers -- how these spamming
3 operations do their business, how they specifically
4 target different Internet service providers. They are
5 definitely testing every day the networks, the
6 infrastructure, the backbone of the Internet, to see how
7 they can most efficiently, most effectively, deliver
8 their crap to our inboxes and to measure the success in
9 a very methodical way how to do it in the best, most
10 efficient way.

11 So, learning from them, taking their learnings,
12 taking their experience, and applying it in our
13 defenses, to put up better shields, to protect our
14 customer inboxes, that's a direct value and a positive
15 impact.

16 We've also seen anecdotally that spamming
17 operations, affiliate programs, will specifically avoid
18 MSM Hotmail, for example, based on our aggressive
19 stance, our aggressive investigations, warning their
20 affiliates, "I don't want you sending to MSM Hotmail. I
21 don't want to see your traffic going there, because
22 they're watching." And I think the same is true for the
23 other large ISPs, AOL, their investigations, they know
24 they're talking to the Virginia AG and serious about
25 clamping down on these offenders. Earthlink and Yahoo!

1 Especially as well. So, there's different value,
2 there's different impact in the marketplace from private
3 activity.

4 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you.

5 I am going to ask each panelist one last
6 question, and then we'll wrap up, and let's end on a
7 positive note.

8 What is really working well? And Hugh, why
9 don't we start at the end.

10 MR. STEVENSON: We're not dealing with teenagers
11 as much it sounds like. Well, no, what is working
12 slowly but surely is the development, I think from the
13 international perspective, of and a conversation that
14 may not move as fast as we want, but it's moving.

15 MS. GREISMAN: Robert?

16 MR. SHAW: Yeah, I would agree with that. I
17 mean, the important thing now is that there seems to be
18 an awareness at higher and higher political levels in
19 government, and it takes that awareness that something
20 needs to be done about this, and, you know, and for them
21 to pour resources into trying to build national
22 coordination frameworks to deal with the various
23 rivalries you get at national levels between different
24 agencies, and that's often an impediment to dealing with
25 cyber-security and e-crime at a national level, you

1 know, you need someone to have a facilitation role, and
2 that takes a recognition at a high political level. So,
3 that's one of the things that we're working on a lot, is
4 trying to assist in the development of national
5 strategies there, and then -- you know, of which
6 cyber-crime is one component and watch warning is
7 another component and spam is another component.

8 MS. GREISMAN: Keith?

9 MR. MULARSKI: I think it's that we realize that
10 we could share information between one -- each agency
11 and that we can work it together to get success, and
12 we're recognizing that if we do that, that we can maybe
13 make a dent in this problem.

14 MR. KORNBLUM: Enforcement is part of the
15 solution. We're going to hear I know more this morning
16 and this afternoon about the technology and some of the
17 other solutions to help stop the spam from getting
18 through, but on the enforcement aspect of the
19 comprehensive approach, working together, we can do so
20 much more, and I think we've seen that the most
21 impactful prosecutions have been built on partnerships
22 like the Jaynes case in Virginia, the Soloway case in
23 Seattle. It's where you're sharing that information and
24 building on the expertise of industry, the investigative
25 power of government, that that's where the maximum

1 impact can be delivered.

2 MS. SPIVACK: Well, I think bringing more and
3 more criminal law enforcement actions against spammers,
4 who are clearly committing crimes based on the
5 techniques that they're using, and getting stiff jail
6 sentences and using the asset forfeiture provisions. I
7 think the one-two punch of a healthy dose of jail time
8 plus lose your money is working, and I think in the
9 coming months and years, you'll see it working more, and
10 I hope that that provides a deterrent effect to other
11 would-be criminal spammers out there.

12 MR. FISHEL: Yeah, I think from our point of
13 view, two things: As Bob was saying, I think more
14 legislators are realizing the growing problem, and so at
15 least in Virginia, we're developing new tools within the
16 laws to go out and prosecute these guys on -- for
17 several different offenses, not just spam, but fraud,
18 and I think there's been more recognition and even
19 enhanced penalties, at least in Virginia and hopefully
20 federally, for these crimes.

21 And also, probably the key thing is, as these
22 guys mentioned, the cooperation between -- you know,
23 from a state perspective, with federal agencies, and the
24 Internet service providers, because we couldn't do it
25 without them.

1 MS. GREISMAN: Thank you. I did not get to
2 everyone's written questions, so I invite you to
3 approach each and every panelist afterwards. We will be
4 taking a 15-minute break, and please join in a round of
5 applause for the panel.

6 (Applause.)

7 (A brief recess was taken.)

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 KEEPING IT OUT OF THE INBOX

2 MS. CHRISS: Okay, everyone, let's settle in.
3 Let's settle in and get started here. Mixing and
4 mingling, but now let's talk about keeping it out of the
5 inbox. Ultimately here we do want to protect consumers.
6 We want to protect their inboxes. So, we're talking
7 about spambots, malware, viruses. The issue now is how
8 to make sure these terrible things never even reach the
9 consumer's inbox.

10 I'd like to introduce this very distinguished
11 panel of experts. I have Craig Spiezle. Craig is the
12 director of online safety, strategies, and technologies
13 with Microsoft, and he wears many hats. He's also the
14 executive -- to say the least. He's also the executive
15 director of AOTA, which is the Authentication and Online
16 Trust Alliance.

17 Jim Fenton is a distinguished engineer in
18 Cisco's technology center, and he's one of the
19 co-authors of the specification for Domain Keys
20 Identified Mail, which I understand we have some very
21 exciting things to discuss with that, Jim.

22 Next to Jim we have Des Cahill. He's the chief
23 executive officer of Habeas, Inc., which is an email
24 reputation services provider.

25 Next to Des we have Ken Hirschman. Ken, thank

1 you for being here. You were kind of sent in at the
2 final hour. Richard Gingras was originally scheduled to
3 be with us, but we have Ken, and he's ready to go. He's
4 the VP and general --

5 MR. HIRSCHMAN: (Inaudible) -- and ready to go.

6 MS. CHRISS: -- and ready to go -- the VP and
7 general counsel of Goodmail.

8 Martha Landesberg, director of policy and
9 counsel for TRUSTe. Martha, we are really anxious to
10 hear about TRUSTe's role in all of this, so I'm glad
11 you're here.

12 And last, but not least, Margot Koschier Romary.
13 She's AOL's first anti-spam employee. My goodness, I
14 understand she's been doing this since 1997, so she may
15 have a lot of us beat in this room. So, welcome,
16 Margot.

17 Well, terrific, let's go ahead and get started.
18 Craig, let's hear that overview about what's going on.

19 MR. SPIEZLE: Great, thank you. Let's see how
20 we advance the slides here.

21 MS. CHRISS: You can use the clicker or the
22 mouse, and you just right-click.

23 MR. SPIEZLE: Great.

24 Well, thank you. I'd like to thank the
25 Commission and Chairman Majoras for the opportunity to

1 participate here today and the kind introductions, but
2 it sounds like you should be an announcer for a baseball
3 team the way you were here.

4 (Laughter.)

5 MR. SPIEZLE: So -- of course, I'm not a
6 baseball player, but really, what I want to talk about,
7 really, it's about returning control of the inbox, and I
8 think that's what we're all here today, how to really
9 improve trust and confidence, and I think as we scope
10 the problem, we've been talking primarily about email,
11 but I think we also out there have the perspective that
12 beyond the PC, be thinking about instant messaging,
13 mobile devices, and such, and you heard yesterday I
14 think some of the presenters talk about mobile threats.

15 As we frame the challenges, it's all about
16 intrusions, and it's intrusions to users' time and their
17 privacy and their productivity and also to the
18 infrastructure of service providers, and I think those
19 are important areas, and we need to go a step beyond
20 opt-in. We need to go and really recognize, what's a
21 consumer's expectations on the relevancy and the
22 frequency of these mails, and I think that's what's
23 really the cornerstone of a lot of the issues today.

24 But I want to really focus on really the
25 countermeasures and investments, and specifically in

1 some technology investments, and we'll talk about Sender
2 ID, reputation, and postmark programs, which I think
3 others will touch on, and phishing technologies as well,
4 and industry best practices. I think it was summed up
5 real well on the last panel about the key to this is the
6 collaboration. The problems are bigger than any one
7 company, and the need for us to really collaborate,
8 share best practices. It takes a village, and clearly
9 this is an area we need to do that. We're seeing the
10 results in enforcement. We're seeing the areas in
11 industry collaboration and such here.

12 So, my slides are going to very quickly go
13 through here. The challenge that we have is what I call
14 the three Vs, it's the volumes of the threats, the
15 attack vectors, and the velocity of change, and so as
16 we've heard the cunning nature of the online criminals
17 continually change very quickly, and our challenge is
18 really how to protect that user and protect their PC
19 where their data is at.

20 So, the outer perimeter or the first wall of
21 defense is really the ecosystem, and a tremendous amount
22 has been done by ISPs and hosters and technology
23 providers, but I would submit a lot more needs to be
24 done, and we'll touch on that, and the email defenses.
25 So, someone has been very kind on advancing here for me.

1 The email defenses are a key area that we need to work
2 on, and that's the area I think I'll share on email
3 authentication and the success and also browser
4 protection. We have to look at the continuum of the
5 threat. Just because the email may get through, we also
6 looked at what is the link that they're clicking on in
7 and we need to have greater accountability of the links
8 that are embedded in the email. So, it's not just the
9 email, but it's a web site. Does the web site have
10 spyware on it? What are the other threats that we're
11 looking at?

12 So, I get asked quite often, why are we so
13 concerned about email authentication? And so this is
14 some data that we pulled last week, and this is the
15 percent of mail that's being received by Hotmail that is
16 spoofed. So, why do we care? Well, you are going to
17 see here. So, for example, in some ways this is a
18 complement to certain brands. Yahoo! -- Eighty-one
19 percent of the mail that Hotmail receives is spoofed.
20 Again, so this is not negative to any one company.

21 Bank of America, almost 47 percent. Interesting
22 here is government agencies, the IRS, a key area here,
23 41 percent of the mail that we receive is spoofed from
24 them, and it goes all the way down. Comcast, a third,
25 and clearly, Hotmail, a third of our mail as well. So,

1 this is -- we are all suspect -- we are all susceptible
2 to this. It's a worldwide issue. So, this is one of
3 the reasons why email authentication is so critical, is
4 because we can detect this spoofed mail.

5 We have recently been seeing an increase, just
6 in the past month, of campaign solicitations from
7 political parties that are being spoofed right now, and
8 we expect that to only increase as we approach the
9 election time frame. So, key opportunities.

10 The flip side of this is we're seeing also a
11 great amount of authentication adoption by government
12 agencies and financial institutions and sites here. So,
13 some great success in these areas.

14 So, the question is, why authentication with
15 Sender ID and why is it really helping a great deal?
16 We've been very fortunate. We have almost three years
17 of real world deployment now, with Hotmail alone, over
18 300 million mailboxes, and it's really helping
19 tremendously. It's helping -- the authentication is
20 helping to improve filtering, and it's helping to reduce
21 false-positives tremendously. Specifically, domains
22 that authenticate and we have reputation data, we're
23 seeing an 85 percent reduction in false-positives. So,
24 this is really important for legitimate email that we
25 can validate who it is, apply reputation data that we

1 have, and help overcompensate really for scoring that
2 content filter may have flagged in the past. So, that's
3 the good news for legitimate brands.

4 And I'd also submit that this same approach
5 really, whether it's Sender ID or DKIM, when you apply
6 reputation data to the result, is really where you are
7 going to get the results. You need to have reputation
8 data.

9 So, the good news is we're now using this.
10 We're detecting 95 percent of the phishing exploits as a
11 result of this. So, we're finding great success, and
12 we're blocking over 20 million exploits on a daily
13 basis.

14 To give you an idea of adoption, where are we
15 today, I'm happy to announce that we're now at 45
16 percent of legitimate email is Sender ID-compliant,
17 which is fantastic, and when you add to that mail that's
18 either DK or DKIM, combined, we're talking about over 50
19 percent worldwide of legitimate email. So, that's great
20 success.

21 We're talking -- actually, this slide is a
22 little outdated. It's now closer to 12 million domains
23 worldwide are Sender ID-compliant, and we're having
24 great success in the financial institution and
25 marketers. So, again, authentication with Sender ID is

1 providing tremendous value, and I also encourage people
2 to consider DKIM as a complimentary solution. They work
3 very well together, and they help compensate for each
4 other's strengths and weaknesses. So, key areas to
5 think about and key results of really protecting the
6 user, and that's what it's all about.

7 I also want to talk about phishing filter
8 technology. Very briefly, again, just blocking the
9 email is not good enough, and so with Vista today and
10 IE7, we actually are blocking over 2 million phishing
11 site attempts per week, and so that's providing, again,
12 another level of protection. I'm not going to get into
13 the details here, but, again, and we're only able to
14 accomplish this because of data sharing within the
15 industry, and this is a tremendous asset. So, many
16 companies such as RSA, who spoke yesterday, and
17 MarkMonitor and Internet Identity, other companies that
18 are providing us realtime data, is really helping us to
19 provide an increased level of protection from these
20 threats.

21 The other area I wanted to talk -- I wanted to
22 touch base on some other best practices very quickly
23 here. Yesterday, you heard about, again, what we can do
24 to provide the user more control. I think someone spoke
25 about more buttons. Trevor Hughes, I think,

1 specifically. Unsubscribe is one of these key areas
2 today that we need to look at providing a vehicle for
3 users to legitimately unsubscribe from mail they don't
4 want to have, and so that's a good best practice.

5 Port 25 management. ISPs need to do more, and
6 clearly a lot of areas there of managing their outbound
7 mail abuses or throttling that we've had challenges with
8 in the past, you talk about some of the bots, and it's
9 really monitoring your infrastructure, monitoring your
10 connections, and what we can do in those areas, provide
11 more control and such.

12 Other areas of data reporting. I think another
13 area that we have made a lot of investments, and I think
14 others have done as well, is reporting in data, junk
15 mail reporting data that can help reputation providers,
16 such as Habeas and others and senders. Also, about
17 providing information from the infrastructure for ISPs.
18 So, again, detecting open relays and traffic.

19 And so, again, you heard about before, if
20 someone in an affiliate program all of a sudden has 10
21 million signups, you need to detect these, and we need
22 to invest in more of these best practices. So,
23 combined, I think we're doing a lot of the stuff that
24 can help, and we need to do more. I'll be honest and
25 say I think we've made some great successes, but we

1 obviously are going to have to make more investments
2 ourselves.

3 Email authentication is really key. I think
4 marketers have done a great first step, but more needs
5 to be done. They need to go beyond worrying about
6 marketing email campaigns, but also protecting the
7 domains and brands of the companies and the other
8 email -- the other email streams.

9 I mentioned before ISPs. Again, many ISPs have
10 done some great work. AOL has been a great partner, but
11 others need to move from the sidelines and really make
12 some investments and control the outbound mail
13 management.

14 So, again, that's my key points that I wanted to
15 touch on, and we'll have a chance I think to discuss
16 more in the Q&A. So, thank you.

17 MS. CHRISS: Well, thank you. That's terrific.

18 (Applause.)

19 MS. CHRISS: Next we have Jim Fenton from Cisco
20 who will also talk about another email authentication
21 standard.

22 MR. FENTON: Good morning. It's a pleasure to
23 be here. What I'd like to do is to give first a little
24 bit of an update on where we are with Domain Keys
25 Identified Mail, which is the signature-based standard

1 for authenticating messages that has just been approved
2 by IETF, and then I am going to broaden out a little bit
3 and talk a little more generally about email
4 authentication and amplify on some of the things that
5 Craig has just said.

6 So, as I mentioned, DKIM was just approved by
7 IETF this past spring as a standards-tracked protocol,
8 which means that it's gone really through the full
9 vetting process that IETF goes through when approving a
10 standard, and what DKIM does is it provides a
11 signature-based mechanism for authenticating an email
12 message. We put an additional header field in the top
13 of the message. Somebody who doesn't implement DKIM
14 will probably not even notice that it's there, and that
15 was a very important characteristic, that we wanted to
16 make this play well for people who hadn't implemented
17 DKIM as well as for those who had.

18 DKIM, the signatures that are used understand
19 DKIM support authentication even when the message is
20 forwarded through a transparent forwarded, like if you
21 use an alumni address from your college or something
22 like that, and it's really complementary to path-based
23 techniques, like Sender ID, and we also advocate the use
24 of multiple methods of authentication.

25 There are quite a variety of vendor email

1 products that are already available and many more that
2 will soon be available that support DKIM, and this
3 ranges all the way from products that are intended for
4 small and medium businesses as well as those that would
5 be used by large enterprises and service providers.
6 Also, DKIM can be implemented perhaps on behalf of a
7 small business by their service provider if the business
8 wants to delegate a key, delegate the ability to sign to
9 an email service provider or something like that, and
10 that could be used both for their own messages as well
11 as for outbound email marketing campaigns and things of
12 that sort.

13 Google Mail is signing with DKIM, and we expect
14 that there will be quite a few other consumer-oriented
15 mail service providers that will be deploying it in the
16 very near future. And financial institutions are
17 leading the way in deploying DKIM, because they see a
18 real value in it in terms of the protection of their
19 brand, protection of their domain names.

20 Cisco has been deploying DKIM for over a year
21 now. We've got it -- we have mail servers and data
22 centers worldwide, and we're deploying it in all of
23 those data centers. As an interim step, we have
24 essentially inserted some additional dedicated
25 signer/verifier mail transport boxes, and we are going

1 to transition that over to DKIM support in our
2 infrastructure as time goes by, in the next few months.
3 We have thus far gotten valid signatures from over
4 20,000 domains now. That's a very small number in
5 comparison to the numbers that Craig was talking for
6 Sender ID, but we're, of course, much earlier in our
7 deployment.

8 We've gotten a lot of good experience from that.
9 One key thing that people worry about when they think
10 about a signature-based technique is what's the
11 computational overhead involved in computing and
12 verifying these signatures? And we've found it to be
13 very low.

14 So, what does email authentication really do for
15 you? And here's where I'm going to broaden out a little
16 bit. The easiest way to describe a benefit is that you
17 can create whitelists and essentially deal with the
18 false-positive problem from the known domains that you
19 have in your whitelist that are -- that are signing or
20 otherwise authenticating.

21 The other thing that it does is it allows you --
22 it gives you a reliable domain name, a domain name
23 identity on the message that's reliable enough that you
24 can have domain-based reputation systems and
25 accreditation or certification systems. Now, that

1 hasn't been possible up to this point because you really
2 didn't know who the message was from, so you really
3 didn't know reliably enough about it in order to
4 accumulate a reputation based on the domain name. The
5 only thing that you really had was an IP address, and
6 there are reputation services, a lot of them based on IP
7 address, but IP addresses do get re-used, do get changed
8 from time to time. If you go to an ISP and get an IP
9 address that happens to have been associated with abuse
10 in the past, it's a difficult problem to get that
11 corrected.

12 The other thing is that it's kind of a deterrent
13 for especially the well-known and phished domains, for
14 the use of those domain names by cyber-criminals, and
15 that's kind of a segue into the next topic, which is
16 what do you do about unauthenticated messages? In order
17 for it -- in order for email authentication to be
18 helpful in some of these cases involving phishing or
19 involving trying to detect whether or not the message
20 may be abusive when you don't have a signature or it's
21 unauthenticated, you need some indication about -- from
22 the domain about whether the message that you've gotten
23 should have arrived with a signature, for example, and
24 there's an emerging specification called Sender Signing
25 Practices that's currently being worked on by IETF

1 that's really intended to provide some additional
2 information separate from the message to a verifier that
3 allows them to determine whether or not the message that
4 they got should have had a signature on it or would have
5 been likely to have a signature on it.

6 Now, this is particularly useful for domains
7 like those of banks, financial institutions, that have
8 been subject to phishing in the past. Domains that sign
9 all of their messages can publish something to that
10 effect and make those -- make messages that come without
11 a signature appear more suspicious.

12 Now, I want to be quick to point out, this is
13 not a cure for phishing. This is an additional tool.
14 This is something that will perhaps cause the phishers
15 to use other look-alike domain names that don't have
16 these signing practices associated with them, and my
17 feeling is that use of a different domain name is
18 probably going to make the message look a little bit
19 less legitimate, make people think twice about it, and
20 so while it's not a cure, anything that reduces the
21 click-through rate on some of these phishing messages is
22 beneficial.

23 Now, one question that gets asked a lot and one
24 point of confusion about authentication is, well, is an
25 authenticated message necessarily good? And the answer

1 is definitely not. Cyber-criminals will authenticate
2 their messages. They will do whatever it takes in order
3 to make their messages look more legitimate. If
4 authentication does that, then they'll authenticate. We
5 have strong circumstantial evidence based on our
6 deployment, just looking at the -- some of the domain
7 names that we've gotten signed messages from, that
8 cyber-criminals probably are doing that. Now, I don't
9 have access to the messages for privacy reasons, so
10 that's why I have to say that it's circumstantial
11 evidence that we have.

12 But authentication limits the addresses that
13 cyber-criminals can reasonably use in the messages that
14 they send. They will still register throw-away domains,
15 and we have to address some of the accountability issues
16 associated with registration of domain names, and just
17 remember, throughout this whole thing, that
18 authenticated messages aren't necessarily desirable, but
19 there's definitely a role for accreditation and
20 reputation services, either locally maintained, like
21 whitelists, or shared commercial services that will
22 provide more information about authenticated domains.

23 So, we're providing a way to recognize the
24 sender of email, and the way that I like to compare this
25 is to a peephole in a door. I guess the picture didn't

1 make it through. There's supposed to be a picture of a
2 peephole.

3 Yes. So, a peephole provides information to the
4 person on the inside that says -- that they can look
5 through it and say, "Oh, it's a friend, I'll open the
6 door," or maybe it's somebody they don't recognize, but
7 they have a good ID card from the utility company, and
8 they'll say, "Okay, that's fine, I'll open the door."
9 It's somebody you don't know, so you might shout through
10 the door and say, "Who are you and what document?" Or
11 maybe it's somebody that is showing up that really
12 doesn't want to be seen, wants to hide next to the door,
13 doesn't want you to see who they are, and you should be
14 very suspicious about those kinds of people. That's
15 really the kind of value that we're trying to provide
16 for email messages here.

17 Thank you.

18 MS. CHRISS: Thank you, Jim.

19 (Applause.)

20 MS. CHRISS: Des, that's a good segue for you.
21 We just finished hearing about the importance of
22 reputation services, so tell us what you know about it.

23 MR. CAHILL: Thanks for the setup, Jim and
24 Craig, and if I can exit this.

25 MS. CHRISS: Just keep going forward with the --

1 MR. CAHILL: Okay, great, perfect, excellent.

2 I'm Des Cahill. I'm the CEO of Habeas, and we
3 are a reputation services provider and certification
4 company, and, again, thank you to Craig for giving an
5 excellent overview of the situation of email, and thanks
6 to Jim for giving us detail on DKIM.

7 I'm going to talk today about reputation. I'm
8 going to make an attempt to come up with an industry
9 consensus level definition of reputation, but I think
10 consensus is always a difficult thing to reach in a
11 large group of very smart and passionate people. I'm
12 going to talk about the evolution of reputation, where
13 did it start back in the days of blacklists and
14 whitelists, how has it evolved today, how is it
15 complementing authentication, and where is it going
16 tomorrow, and then I want to share with you some
17 reputation statistics that Habeas has gathered in the
18 course of our business.

19 A general industry view of reputation -- and my
20 definition of this is if I talk to four out of five
21 people from the industry, they would generally nod their
22 head with this definition, although there might be a
23 little debate -- it is historical data applied to a
24 known entity, and by an entity, I mean a sender of
25 email, a company, an IP address, a domain. It is

1 observed and objective sender behavior. So, it's not a
2 subjective judgment about, well, I really don't like
3 emails from this guy, but Craig really likes the email
4 from this guy. No, it's more objective data around how
5 many complaints are generated when this person sends
6 email.

7 End user feedback or consumer feedback is a
8 really key component of reputation, and what do I mean
9 by that? I mean if you use Windows Live Hotmail, you
10 use Yahoo! you use AOL, there's that button that says,
11 "This is spam," and that is a really powerful mechanism
12 that has emerged over the last few years, and that
13 button allows consumers to vote about what they think
14 about that email. It doesn't matter if they subscribed.
15 It doesn't matter if they didn't subscribe to the email.
16 Is the email relevant to them at that point in time? If
17 enough -- if a high enough percentage of consumers are
18 complaining about the email that you or your company
19 send, that's sending a message to you that you need to
20 re-evaluate the practices in your email program. So,
21 consumers are key.

22 Generally, when we talk about a paradigm for
23 reputation, we think in terms of a granular score. So,
24 the analogy I would use is that we all have a credit
25 score for our personal credit history, whether it's

1 TransUnion, Experian or Equifax, we have a score of zero
2 to 800 based on our behavior as a consumer in repaying
3 debt, taking on debt. In the same way we think about
4 the evolution of reputation as eventually giving senders
5 a granular score based on a number of objective data
6 points about them. You could think of, you know, great
7 senders as having a 100, spammers having a zero, and
8 then there's lots of people in between there.

9 Reputation covers not just good mailers, not
10 just bad mailers or spammers, but it covers the whole
11 spectrum of emailers, everyone from good to bad to in
12 between. In terms of what entity is this score or
13 reputation going to be assigned to, today, it's being
14 assigned to IPs, and Jim talked about the issues with
15 IPs. They can be re-used by -- sent from one company to
16 another company, and the new company inherits the bad
17 reputation with the old IP.

18 We have many sender customers that want to start
19 sending email out of a new IP address, and they're a
20 reputable mailer, but the problem is is that Hotmail or
21 Yahoo! doesn't know that IP address, and they may not
22 deliver the email from that address. So, there are
23 issues with assigning reputation to IP. It works today,
24 but I believe that we are moving toward more of a domain
25 basis for reputation, and ultimately, whether it is an

1 IP or domain, the business entity needs to be held
2 accountable by the reputation score.

3 It is a -- reputation is an important component
4 in minimizing the impact of spam in the inbox. If you
5 can tell who's good, you can make sure that email is
6 delivered and filtered harder on the rest of the email.
7 If you can tell who's bad right away, you can drop that
8 email. What's left over is a smaller amount of email,
9 the unknown or gray email that you need to filter.

10 Authentication and reputation work together.
11 Both Craig and Jim hit upon this, but this is a really
12 important point, and I want to emphasize this. Whether
13 you're using a Sender ID framework or DKIM or, ideally,
14 you're using both or planning to use both together,
15 because they are complementary technologies, it improves
16 the identification of legitimate email as well as the
17 identification of spoofed or phish email.

18 The -- no presentation on authentication or
19 reputation would be complete without using the de facto
20 2007 industry standard analogy, which is that of a
21 driver's license. Authentication is like having a
22 driver's license. It's like having plates on your car.
23 We know whose car that is. We can track that. But
24 unless you have a driving record associated with that
25 license or associated with that car, you don't know

1 whether that's a safe driver or that's an unsafe driver.
2 So, authentication is necessary, but authentication
3 alone is insufficient. Authentication and reputation
4 work together.

5 I'd like to suggest a couple of models and how
6 they can work together. If an ISP is receiving email
7 and that sender has a known bad reputation, well, it's
8 easy. We know what to do with that email, and that's to
9 drop that email or block that email or throttle that
10 email and not let us much of that email come into the
11 system.

12 If there's a known good reputation and that
13 sender is using authentication, so we can assign that
14 reputation confidently to that sender, then we know that
15 we can deliver that email. So, perhaps that email goes
16 right into the inbox without getting filtered. Perhaps
17 it's only filtered a little bit. Perhaps you're giving
18 more privileges to that sender, and they're sending out
19 of a new IP address, but you trust that sender, so you
20 are willing to let them send you email out of that new
21 IP address.

22 If there is an unknown reputation or there is no
23 authentication, then you're going to want to filter that
24 email and be very careful. It could be a legitimate
25 company. It could be Procter & Gamble sending that

1 email. It could be a spammer. There is no way to know.

2 Let's talk for a moment about the evolution of
3 reputation, the origins of reputation. I would say that
4 it began in about 1999, and the emphasis was on negative
5 reputation, blocklists or blacklists. The first one I
6 believe was MAPS, which became known as Kelkea, which
7 was bought by Trend, Spamhaus as well, and the notion
8 there was that Internet volunteers, Internet do-gooders
9 were going to compile lists of known bad guys. In the
10 case of MAPS, they were asking companies to give them
11 some money. So, the business model there was that a
12 receiver of email was paying money to know about a list
13 of bad guys, and that got increasingly sophisticated as
14 companies like IronPort introduced Sender-Base, Symantec
15 introduced Information Services, Trusted Source came out
16 from CipherTrust, Secure Computing, and so that area has
17 evolved a lot, and in the anti-spam world, there is a
18 heavy use of reputation systems, as well as on the ISP
19 side.

20 In 2002, we saw the flip side of blacklists, and
21 we saw whitelists emerging, and the notion here was,
22 well, can Bonded Sender or can Habeas or other companies
23 who were in this business, can we come up with a list of
24 policy statements that if a sender is meeting these
25 policy statements, they've got a low complaint rate,

1 they're compliant with CAN-SPAM, they generally have
2 good business practices, those -- we are going to put
3 those guys on a list, and we're going to charge them
4 money to get on that list, because we're going to
5 monitor and make sure they're compliant with those
6 practices, and then we're going to hope that ISPs and
7 anti-spam providers adopt those services. So, the model
8 there is that a sender was paying for monitoring of
9 improving their business practices and therefore getting
10 improved delivery, and that model continues today.

11 Where we are today, though, I think we've
12 evolved from just looking at things as either bad, on a
13 blocklist basis, or looking at things as good on a
14 whitelist basis, and we've emerged to reputation. We're
15 looking not just -- we're looking at the whole spectrum
16 of senders, legitimate senders that are authenticated
17 with good reputation, bad guys that are known bad, and
18 most senders are in between that spectrum. There are a
19 lot of legitimate companies out there that have problems
20 in their email infrastructure or haven't adopted
21 authentication or haven't adopted best practices.

22 We're covering a lot more senders. I know at
23 Habeas, we're covering a lot more senders, tens of
24 millions, in a reputation database as opposed to in our
25 whitelist approximates, we're covering thousands of

1 senders. So, clearly I think it's much more valuable to
2 be looking at tens of millions of senders and providing
3 that data to the email infrastructure than just looking
4 at a thousand senders that happen to be paying Habeas
5 money.

6 We're rating on observed sender behavior. So,
7 it's no longer Habeas or IronPort or others saying,
8 "Well, gee, this is what we think is the right policy
9 that senders should adhere to." It's based on more
10 objective criteria. So, there is more transparency
11 about the definition of what is a good sender.

12 Habeas is in the business of reputation
13 services, Return Path, LashBack, and there are many
14 other companies, I'm sure. It's also important to note
15 that while Habeas, Return Path and Lash-Back might be
16 considered to be reputation service providers or RSPs,
17 commercial providers of reputation services across the
18 spectrum of senders, that there are also innovations in
19 the area of ISPs, AOL, Yahoo! and Hotmail, all have
20 their own reputation systems that are built or being
21 built, and then the anti-spam guys are also building
22 their own reputation services. So, you sort of have
23 silos of reputation information among the big anti-spam
24 guys and the big ISPs, and then you have commercial
25 providers, like Habeas, that are providing meta

1 reputation information across a view of the Internet.

2 What is the impact of reputation on the email
3 ecosystem? Well, it's about bringing transparency and
4 accountability to email. If you have authentication,
5 you've got accountability. If I know that Company XYZ
6 is sending out email, I know all their IP addresses and
7 domains, and I'm watching their practices, I can assign
8 a score to them. They are held accountable. Their
9 email delivery rates, which are important to them, are
10 in their control. It's a result of their actions.

11 So, what's the impact of reputation on the email
12 ecosystem? For ISPs, additional data sources on sender
13 trustworthiness. For commercial senders, again, it's an
14 incentive for them to improve their emailing practices.
15 If they're being rated and their delivery rates are
16 going to be lower because there's, again, transparency
17 and accountability, we're going to see a lot more
18 senders paying attention to their email practices.

19 For email service providers, understanding
20 reputation data about prospective customers or current
21 customers is a way of protecting their infrastructure.
22 They want to know if they've got a customer that's
23 engaging in poor email practices, because it's damaging
24 the reputation of their IP addresses. Most importantly,
25 for consumers, consumers are now empowered to make

1 choices about email.

2 Due to CAN-SPAM, they can be sure that for
3 legitimate email they're going to be able to opt out of
4 that email. They have the power of the "This is spam"
5 button to vote on email they don't like, and industry
6 best practices say that consumers should opt in and give
7 permission. There are many senders that obey CAN-SPAM
8 and the opt-out paradigm, but those senders have, I
9 would say, generally poor reputations and get poor
10 ratings from consumers in their email practices.

11 Let me close by giving a little context, share
12 some data around reputation. So, we analyze email
13 traffic. We have been doing it for about the last 18 to
14 24 months. We've got about 5 million email networks
15 around the globe that report email traffic data to us
16 that we analyze every day. We're seeing about 800
17 million queries a day at this point, and we test all of
18 those IP pairs, all of those senders, we test them in
19 areas of identity, reputation, infrastructure, and
20 practices, all tests that we feel are important in terms
21 of determining the reputation of a sender of email.

22 What we saw in June of 2007, we saw 750 million
23 distinct senders of email, 750 million distinct IP
24 addresses sending email. 450 million of those IP
25 addresses were dynamic. So, those were probably bots.

1 Throw those away and take 390 million static IPs who are
2 left that are sending out volumes of email. Of that, of
3 the 705 million, 99.8 percent of those senders,
4 according to our tests, were classified as having a
5 reputation of a spammer. So, they were either dynamic
6 or they were a static IP that failed multiple tests, if
7 not all the tests. So, the job of the ISPs in finding
8 legitimate email is extremely difficult.

9 Of the non-spammer senders, of the 0.2 percent
10 that were left over or 1.5 million senders, we
11 classified only 40,000 of those IPs as good senders that
12 passed all tests and that had a really solid reputation.
13 That doesn't mean that among the 1.46 million that were
14 left over that there weren't legitimate companies. It
15 just means that of those 1.46 million, they had not --
16 they had either not adopted authentication or they had
17 adopted authentication, yet their emailing practices in
18 infrastructure or CAN-SPAM compliance were poor.

19 Of the 1.5 million non-spammers, we saw 27
20 percent using Sender ID framework on SPF, but 13 percent
21 or roughly half of that 27 percent had their records
22 misconfigured, and of the 1.5 million, over 40 percent
23 had reverse DNS issues.

24 So, conclusions, there are a lot of spammers out
25 there, and it's really hard for AOL or Hotmail or Yahoo!

1 or any other ISP or for an anti-spam provider to pick
2 out the legitimate email from amongst all of the spam
3 that's coming in. So, legitimate senders have to work
4 hard to stand out, authentication adoption and email
5 best practices, and I think we've got a lot of work to
6 do there based on what Habeas is seeing. We're seeing
7 legitimate companies that still have problems in their
8 email sending infrastructure practices.

9 Hopefully you've gotten a clear message that
10 reputation systems complement authentication and
11 anti-spam filtering approaches. It's likely that
12 multiple reputation systems will be used, whether, you
13 know, within Hotmail or within AOL or within Symantec,
14 or multiple reputation service providers. For example,
15 we have a blacklist of about 320 million IPs, and we
16 compare that with the Spamhaus SBL, a leading
17 blacklist, and there's less than 8 percent overlap with
18 the SBL. Again, there's a lot of bad guys out there,
19 and there's a lot of room for multiple reputation
20 service providers.

21 So, we're still in the early days of reputation
22 and expect lots of innovation in the next few years.
23 Thank you for your time.

24 (Applause.)

25 MS. CHRISS: Some of those numbers were just

1 unbelievable, and so thank you for providing that data.

2 Ken Hirschman from Goodmail is up next.

3 MR. HIRSCHMAN: Thanks, Sana. Here we go. So,
4 for those of you who are expecting Richard Gingras, the
5 professorial, white-bearded fellow who loves these
6 sessions, I'm sorry he's not here today. He apologizes,
7 he couldn't be here, so he gave me about 48 hours notice
8 and a 20-page presentation that he also told me I had
9 about eight minutes to cover...

10 (Laughter).

11 MR. HIRSCHMAN: So, if I sound like the
12 disclaimers at the end of the car commercials that I
13 know you guys hate at the FTC, I apologize in advance.

14 What I'd like to cover today is the consumer's
15 loss of trust in email and what we as industry
16 participants can do to improve that, to restore that
17 trust in email.

18 Goodmail is a -- we do a number of things from
19 accreditation to authentication, reputation and
20 ultimately certification within the inbox of our ISP
21 partners. And I think I'd probably be remiss in this
22 setting if I didn't start off with a few statistics.

23 So, we've all heard phishing is a major concern.
24 I think what's an interesting statistic from a -- a
25 survey done last year is that 96 percent of email users

1 think adding a symbol confirming authenticity is
2 important. This was in the context of users who say,
3 hey, my ISP does a great job of trying to filter out,
4 you know, bad spam, puts things, you know, in my spam
5 folder, but what I'd really like to see is some
6 indicator that, in fact, an email is good, which we were
7 happy to hear.

8 Another statistic, 55 percent delete any and all
9 bank messages. So, financial institutions that I've met
10 with have said things such as, well, one of the things
11 we're considering is the nuclear option, just not using
12 email to communicate with our users anymore, which
13 doesn't make a whole lot of sense, given the fact that
14 banks save an enormous amount of money by having people
15 do their banking online.

16 So, not being able to, you know, communicate
17 with them by email doesn't make a whole lot of sense,
18 but, you know, you're heard -- and probably read -- Walt
19 Mossberg in the Wall Street Journal saying, hey, don't
20 open bank messages. And so a lot of people don't, most
21 of the people who read Walt's column.

22 I told my parents not to open bank messages
23 because, frankly, you know, one person's retirement
24 account is another person's inheritance.

25 (Laughter).

1 MR. HIRSCHMAN: And, so, we don't want to take
2 any chances.

3 (Applause).

4 MR. HIRSCHMAN: So, Internet mail today is not
5 trusted by consumers. We've got a problem. You know,
6 think about what the world would be like if -- if only
7 80 percent of U.S. mail was actually delivered. Think
8 about what, you know, we've come to rely on FedEx to
9 deliver paper email -- paper mail, you know, overnight.
10 It's become an extraordinarily reliable service.
11 Imagine if it was, well, maybe, probably overnight, not
12 guaranteed overnight.

13 So, when the average consumer looks in their
14 inbox, they're seeing email that, you know, possibly is
15 from somebody they know, maybe it's authentic, and, you
16 know, sometimes they're getting what they expected to
17 get and sometimes things aren't delivered at all.

18 So, reliability and trust are in tatters. What
19 do we want to do about it? How are we going to fix
20 this? You know, do we want email to be a medium that
21 can achieve its full potential, that can be used for
22 more official purposes and more robust business
23 practices? Or, do we want it to be the casual medium
24 that it's become?

25 You know, do we want email to go back to 1998

1 and 1999 when it was -- when it was all text? You know,
2 we're seeing images being blocked regularly; links
3 aren't working in emails, to a great extent today. You
4 know, and advanced functionality is going to be blocked,
5 because we can't trust it. It's a few bad apples that
6 are ruining it for everyone else.

7 So, do we want email to be just for casual
8 communications or do we want something more substantial
9 in the industry? You know, there are those who believe,
10 you know, right here in D.C., the U.S. Postal Service
11 thinks there's a great market for putting the blue eagle
12 icon right in email messages. Well, if images are being
13 blocked, it's not going to work. Okay? Now they think
14 there's a great market there; I believe it. We've
15 partnered with a company called EPostmarks who believes
16 the same thing.

17 There are, you know, state legislatures around
18 the country who are thinking it may be a good idea to
19 give email the same legal standing as first class mail.
20 But, they need some assurances that, you know, that it's
21 reliable, that it can be delivered and that that -- that
22 blue eagle postmark can actually show up in the message.

23 So, what are we trying to do about it? Well,
24 you know, taking us as an example, we are establishing a
25 network of ISPs. We've got a number of relationships.

1 Today we have AOL and Yahoo! that you've read about.
2 More recently we added, you know, Time Warner Cable's
3 Road Runner Service, Comcast, Verizon, AT&T, Cox
4 Communications -- I apologize if I'm forgetting anyone.
5 And what we've got is basically guarantee for
6 deterministic treatment of email. That is, the email
7 will be delivered; the email will have links and images
8 working. In fact, I'll turn to the next page.

9 Insured inbox delivery, inbox labeling -- which,
10 I think, is probably the most important point today.
11 The point I want to make is that we can do things to
12 make consumers trust email again. And one of those
13 things is certifying it in the inbox, telling them that
14 this is, in fact, a safe email that they can open.

15 So, some sort of certification in the list view,
16 in the chrome of the message that conveys trust. And
17 I'll throw up some examples that we're using. Full
18 message functionality, making sure the images work,
19 making sure the links work, making sure people can use
20 it for the purpose that they intended to use it.

21 So, here are a couple of examples. You can see
22 on the far is a shot of an inbox with a certified email
23 logo. It's an indicator of trust. So, that's the blue
24 ribbon icon. It's also in the lower right-hand corner
25 of most of the pages of my presentation. But that will

1 appear in inboxes in the list views, at AOL and YAHOO!
2 and at others. And it will be the same across all
3 participating ISPs.

4 When the message is opened, then you'll see it
5 either in the preview pane or in the chrome of the
6 message itself. Not in the body of the message, but in
7 the chrome of the message. Again, a certified icon,
8 this blue ribbon icon, along with, you know, a term
9 indicating that it is, in fact, certified mail.

10 So, you know, our ISP partners have said, yeah,
11 we'd really like to do this but only if there's a level
12 of security that's appropriate under the circumstances.
13 And, so, there are number of things that we've done.
14 We've, you know, established a pretty thorough
15 accreditation process, there are others in the industry
16 who do this, as well. The basic idea is looking at a
17 whole lot of senders who come to you and say, hey, I'd
18 like to use that service, because I'd really like to get
19 my, you know, my images working and my mail delivered.

20 Well, it turns out when you go out and say, we
21 can do that for you, you get a lot of negative
22 selections, so a lot of people who have horrible
23 problems getting their mail through because they're
24 doing, you know, bad deeds on the Internet, are those
25 you have to reject. We have had to reject, you know,

1 most of the people who have applied.

2 (Laughter).

3 MR. HIRSCHMAN: As it turns out. You know, we
4 do pick and choose. We go after some who we know are
5 good mailers and, so, we do have, you know, at least a
6 28 percent acceptance rate.

7 At a very high level, the technology works by
8 putting a -- it's very similar to Domain Keys in that we
9 put a, you know, a digital signature in a header. There
10 are some additional features, but it's not the same
11 thing as domain fees in that we are actually putting a
12 -- we are putting the signature within the -- the
13 sender's message. So the sender communicates with us
14 and says, hey, we'd like one of your tokens. We say,
15 great, you know, if you pass the test, here it is.

16 What happens is then it's received by the ISP,
17 the ISP looks at it and goes through a validation
18 process, which includes, you know, validating the
19 signature but, in addition, making sure that it's the
20 right token on the right message through a couple of
21 hashes that it runs.

22 So message tokenization is sort at the core of
23 what we do. It allows to have certain control over the
24 sender's actions in a couple of ways. It allows us to
25 give out quotas. So, if a sender says, hey, I only send

1 5,000 messages a month, and that's what I want to
2 certify, it can't send 10 million, okay? They can only
3 send 5,000. We can set that quota. After they hit
4 their quota, no more will be issued.

5 It also allows us to detect anomalous
6 behavior. We can detect complaints in realtime across
7 the entire ISP network. So, as those complaints are
8 coming back to us and our associate with that particular
9 digital signature -- that's not an ISP address -- but
10 that particular identity, if something unusual is going
11 on, we can shut them off right away. So, that's a real
12 nice feature.

13 So, what do we need to do to drive consumer
14 knowledge and trust? We believe the answer is putting
15 these visual indicators of authenticity in the inbox.
16 And a number of ISPs have bought into doing that.

17 What you're going to see over the next year or
18 so is a big consumer education push. You know, led by
19 us and our ISP partners and a lot of our sender
20 partners, as well. You're going to see site badges at
21 the point of registration, you're going to see email
22 campaigns from senders saying trust these emails.
23 You're going to see emails from ISPs saying, hey,
24 customers, trust these emails, look for this icon, you
25 know, in your inbox. And you'll certainly see

1 advertisements from us.

2 So, again, the bottom line here is consumers
3 have lost trust in the medium. We need to find a way to
4 restore trust to them. There are a lot of technologies
5 for doing so. We believe ISPs ought to buy into this
6 idea of visual indicators of authenticity in the inbox
7 as a way to signal the consumers that emails can be
8 safe.

9 Thanks.

10 MS. CHRISS: Thanks. That was great, Ken, thank
11 you.

12 (Applause).

13 MS. CHRISS: And on such short notice, too,
14 that's pretty impressive.

15 So, Martha, come on down. TRUSTe. Also, a
16 reputation service provider, but with a unique twist,
17 I'd say.

18 MS. LANDESBERG: Well, hello, everyone. I am
19 delighted to be here and I want to thank Sana and the
20 Commission for inviting TRUSTe to be part of this.

21 Haven't we been hearing for days -- for
22 yesterday and today -- and even on this panel, some of
23 the most interesting and ingenious technological
24 approaches to a terrible problem? I think it is -- we
25 hear a lot about how smart the spammers are and how they

1 play the cat-and-mouse game, but the work of my
2 colleagues on the panel here is just astounding, I
3 think. And we -- I take great hope from it, because
4 there's -- the good guys are creative, too.

5 TRUSTe takes a little bit of a different twist
6 on this. Most of our colleagues here are focusing on
7 B2B issues, and we are focusing on the consumer's
8 experience, helping our licensees to communicate
9 directly with consumers without some of these issues and
10 about some of the threats that are out there.

11 Let me -- I want to just -- I see so many
12 familiar faces here. I'm not going to go through the
13 whole litany about who we are, but I couldn't resist
14 this opportunity to at least show you our new seal,
15 for those of you who are familiar with our history, we
16 are -- actually June was our 10th anniversary. We're
17 having a big gala in October to celebrate that. We are
18 -- our flagship program has been our web privacy seal.

19 We have other seal problems, we are a -- the
20 Commission has certified us as a safe harbor program for
21 the Children's Online Privacy Protection Act. We are a
22 -- we provide safe harbor services -- certification
23 services for companies that want to join the US/EU
24 Department of Commerce Safe Harbor Framework to
25 implement the privacy principles.

1 I'm going to talk to you very briefly today
2 about our email privacy seal and the trusted download
3 program. But for those of who have are -- who have been
4 familiar over these past 10 years with the rectangular
5 TRUSTe marks, we're still sticking with the green and
6 black and white, but we've modernized, and I'm very
7 excited about that.

8 So let me focus a little bit on the email
9 privacy seal program. Oh, and let me mention, I do want
10 to say that we are actively involved in authentication
11 and anti-spam efforts and anti-spyware efforts,
12 anti-phishing efforts, and a lot of our consumer
13 education efforts are focused around that, and we help,
14 in partner with a lot of other interested parties, in
15 doing consumer education programs and materials that are
16 all available on our website, and business education
17 materials, as well.

18 And we are particular proud this year to have
19 received the first AOTA award for nonprofit leadership
20 in online safety. That's a really big deal and we're
21 very excited about that. So, I want to talk a little
22 bit about that.

23 So, onto our email privacy seal program very
24 briefly here. This is a program that certifies email
25 practices of websites. To earn this seal, which appears

1 on the webpage where email addresses are collected, a
2 company has to be willing to step up to permission-
3 based, you know, marketing.

4 And these are some of the key components of that
5 program. I won't read them to you, but I just wanted to
6 point out that much of our program is focused on
7 elements on the authentication and reputation pieces of
8 this puzzle that we've heard about before.

9 What we add to the mix is this interaction with
10 consumers in the form of complaint -- we take in
11 complaints about our licensees and we do dispute
12 resolution for them.

13 If you click on the we-don't-spam seal on our
14 licenses website, you click through to a verification
15 page, which sits on our secure service -- by the way,
16 this is true for all of our sales programs -- and there
17 you can learn about the key elements of the program and
18 also you get, from a secure location, a verification of
19 the company you're dealing is a bona fide licensee of
20 TRUSTe.

21 So -- but, again, this is permission-based email
22 marketing, and for any kind of sharing of data or for --
23 for secondary uses of data that are not disclosed, you
24 have to get an affirmative act of consent from a
25 consumer to get this certification.

1 Now, I want to give you a couple of examples of
2 what -- and I should say that these -- there are key
3 disclosures that appear on these pages where the seal
4 appears, so that consumers know right away what the
5 consequences are of providing an email address.

6 There's just a couple of examples. We require
7 companies to say, look, what kinds of email -- okay, the
8 consumer wants to know, if I give you my email address,
9 what am I going to get? What kinds of emails? So, we
10 have to describe, at the point of collection, what kind
11 of email you can expect to receive, as well as whether
12 the company shares email addresses or not.

13 So, you have to be very explicit about that,
14 either way. And then the consumers have an opportunity,
15 of course, to verify whether they're dealing with a
16 TRUSTe licensee.

17 Now, we get complaints that come in through our
18 watch dog dispute resolution process, which is linked
19 from that verification page, and we handle those
20 expeditiously, we work as an intermediary between the
21 company and the consumer -- 99.9 percent of the
22 complaints we receive across all our programs are
23 resolved to both parties' satisfaction. We are very,
24 very proud of that. And we service, as a backstop,
25 really, for legislation and regulation, there's this

1 whole other piece where consumers can go right away,
2 sort of -- almost in realtime, in effect, to get some
3 recourse and get some assistance when they need it.

4 I'm going to give you my little pitch for why
5 seals work. I'm going to give you a little sense of our
6 experience with that. We know the consumers use them.
7 We get millions of click-throughs on our click-to-verify
8 seals a year. And, in fact, it works not only because
9 -- it works in many ways. It helps us, because we get a
10 lot of complaints from consumers and sort of heads up
11 from consumers, you know, I tried to click through on
12 this click-to-verify seal on this site and it won't go
13 anywhere, I think you've got a fraudster on your hands
14 there. And that's been a great help to us in tracking
15 fraud, as well.

16 We also know the consumers trust seals and we've
17 done our own AB split testing on this, you know, where
18 you do a test where the same website or webpage has a
19 seal and doesn't have a seal, and how does that affect
20 consumer responses, and we know that consumers really do
21 interact and appear to be a lot more comfortable when
22 they see that seal.

23 And, interesting enough, Laurie Kramer's
24 research group at Carnegie Mellon -- I don't know how
25 many of you have seen this paper that came out, just in

1 June, on their own testing around consumer's reaction to
2 privacy disclosures and its effect on their willingness
3 to do business with these companies, and I can't do it
4 justice in two sentences, but just basically they found
5 that where just privacy disclosures have been written to
6 be very salient to consumer's concerns, like, are you
7 going to share my data? What are you going to do with
8 my data? And they're very upfront in the placement of
9 those disclosures.

10 Consumers, A, are more likely to do business
11 with companies that have those salient disclosures in a
12 place that's meaningful to them. And, more interesting,
13 they're even more -- willing to pay a little bit more to
14 go with a company that might have instituted protections
15 and, you know, charged a little bit more for them,
16 because this message has been delivered to them in a
17 very salient and immediate way.

18 We like to feel approach as well, because it's a
19 great way of educating consumers, which is part of, you
20 know, it's one of our sweet spots that we're very much
21 about, you know, getting the word out about what needs
22 to be done to protect one's privacy and protect one's
23 self from the bad guys, and so forth.

24 And, as I mentioned a moment ago, this dispute
25 resolution process, you know, if you've got a problem

1 with a licensee in the email privacy sale program, or
2 you're just kind of curious, you can click right through
3 the verification page, and we tell you right there, if
4 you're experiencing a problem with email from this
5 website, you know, contact them, and if you don't like
6 what you hear at the end of the day there, come to us
7 and there are links right away to our complaint and
8 dispute resolution system.

9 Now, I'd like to switch for a minute to tell you
10 a little bit more about our trusted download program.
11 And here we're -- I want to focus on the -- the -- some
12 of the bad stuff that the emails we've been hearing
13 about, you know, scams and schemes we've been hearing
14 about, deliver or get you a link to deliver to you.

15 The trusted download program, we're very, very
16 proud of. It is the first set of industry standards for
17 downloadable software. We have been in beta for over a
18 year now and we've published our first whitelist of
19 certified downloadable software applications this past
20 February.

21 Again, I won't read to you the key -- the key
22 components, they're here for you to take a look at, but
23 I just want to let you know, the way this works is, at
24 the moment it is a back-end certification service, where
25 companies submit their downloadable applications to us

1 for certification, and they have to step up to our
2 standards, which include very meaningful notice at the
3 point of download, prior to installation. For example
4 -- I'm not going to pick on any particular kind of
5 software -- but why is this application free? Because
6 it comes with advertisements that have been -- that are
7 going to be served. They are going to be pop-ups, they
8 are going to be pop-unders, and those ads were brought
9 to be by "X" software program. The -- we announce on
10 our whitelist on the TRUSTe website, certified
11 applications, and you can take a look at those there.

12 We think this is the beginning of a route to
13 help marginalize the malware. If you get to a website
14 where software is offered, you will have an opportunity
15 to distinguish good from bad.

16 Now, initially, we're talking about portals and
17 advertisers and ISPs and others who want to be able to
18 check a whitelist and know, do I want to accept so and
19 so's advertising in my system? Well, if they are using
20 one of these software applications, I'm feeling pretty
21 good about that.

22 We think some of the other marketing incentives
23 that are really key is by making our standards
24 transparent, software developers, who want to step up to
25 this plate, are going to be making their own, you know,

1 they're going to be showing to advertisers the criteria
2 they are meeting to make this work, and we hope and are
3 beginning to see already that advertisers are making
4 some of those business decisions to go with certified
5 applications.

6 One of the other things that is most
7 interesting, I think, from our perspective is that we
8 impose very strict affiliate controls on companies that
9 want to get certified. So that, as we all know, this
10 notion of cascading trust that we've heard about, where
11 there is a vendor who has a subcontractor whose
12 subcontractors have their own affiliates, and you shoot
13 your advertising out initially and you don't know
14 exactly where it's going. Well, you can't get certified
15 by the trusted download program if you do not have
16 contractual controls on your affiliates that require
17 them to comply with the trusted download program.

18 And one of the most interesting things we've
19 begun to see is the shrinkage of these affiliate
20 networks, because companies come to us and want to be
21 certified and it's just not worth it to them to have
22 these, you know, uncontrolled affiliates out there,
23 because they want the certification.

24 So, this is just an example here of the kind of
25 notice consumers will see at the point of download.

1 These are rigorous certifications by us and by
2 our outside testing lab that really actually tests the
3 application of the software to be sure it's doing what
4 it has been disclosed to do.

5 So, again, our feeling is, in the context of
6 this workshop, if consumers are driven to a website by
7 malicious email or, you know, bad email, and urged to
8 click there and download something, we are providing for
9 consumers that notice and consent, with a link to a more
10 comprehensive privacy statement to help them get some
11 understanding of what they're dealing with or about to
12 download is legitimate, with good links to how to
13 uninstall it and good links on how to complain if
14 they've got a problem.

15 And I want to announce to all of you today that
16 we are now working toward -- and very excited to
17 announce -- a consumer-facing seal for the trusted
18 download program. We hope to launch that in the third
19 quarter of this year, and it will just be a beefed up
20 notice at the point of download that lets consumers know
21 directly that they can come to us if they are seeing
22 problems here.

23 Okay. This is an analogy you've heard and you
24 keep hearing, which is, you know, no one technology is
25 going to get us there; no one approach. It takes all of

1 these things. It takes the tech protocols, it takes
2 certification, authentication, enforcement, of course,
3 and lots of consumer education and self-regulation to
4 make this happen, and we're just very, very proud to be
5 part of this mix, and I congratulate the Commission and
6 my colleagues on the panel for all the good work all of
7 us are doing to try to combat this problem.

8 Thanks very much.

9 (Applause).

10 MS. CHRISS: Thank you, Martha, that was great.
11 That's great. Margot, last but not least, come on down.
12 AOL's anti-spam manager for many, many years. Many of
13 you may remember Margot from 2003, she had a simply
14 riveting display of how to hack into, was it a Post --

15 MS. ROMARY: I think it was a Navy military
16 server.

17 MS. CHRISS: Yeah. So, she's back this time to
18 dazzle us. Thank you, Margot.

19 MS. ROMARY: All right. We have roughly 15
20 minutes until lunch time. The clock is ticking.

21 So, since this is keeping it out of the inbox, I
22 thought I would do a brief walk down memory lane of
23 where AOL has been, at the 50,000 foot level,
24 technologically, for the past 10 years. And you're
25 like, ah!, it will be really short, I promise.

1 All right. When I started at AOL in 1997, we
2 had a flat-file IP block list. It had IP addresses and
3 domain names. It took roughly 45 minutes to an hour to
4 update in production -- efficient? Hmmmm. Short-lived.

5 The spammers started very quickly falsifying
6 their headers, forging domain names -- we realized we
7 needed something a lot more robust. We created a
8 two-tiered system, you see the pink stuff there above
9 the mail-relay servers. That was a tieristic-based
10 predetermined pattern set that would find spam that we
11 knew, based on header attributes, block it.

12 If we weren't sure about a piece of email, we'd
13 punt it off to our quarantine servers, which would then
14 do further analysis.

15 This was an extremely effective system at the
16 time. It started becoming less so as spammers were
17 spreading out their load across tens of thousands of IP
18 addresses. This is when the open relay problem became
19 a big issue. This is when you had all those
20 spammer-friendly hosting entities across the world
21 providing service for these folks.

22 So, we fell further and further behind, and it
23 was at that point we knew we needed more realtime
24 feedback from our members and created the report spam
25 button, right around the 2003 time frame. It enabled

1 our members to tell us immediately when they got a piece
2 of spam and we could feed that back into our blocks and
3 be far more effective.

4 In more assessment of the last ten years' worth
5 of technology, this is the single most important thing
6 we have done to get us out from behind the eight ball
7 and really be there to counter-punch as soon as we saw a
8 modification in spammer technology. I can't stress that
9 enough.

10 Okay. So, then, what we started seeing was the
11 nefarious activity, the really criminal activity,
12 emerge. You had bad guys compromising end-user
13 connections. This is the open-proxy problem. This is
14 the compromise end-user service problem. You had real
15 legitimate traffic coming with the exact same
16 transmission and routing path as the spam.

17 So, point of origin was no longer viable. We
18 had to do something contextual based on the reputation
19 of what was actually in the message itself. And that's
20 where we're at now.

21 You see represented by this pink bar,
22 identification and reputation, this is sort of what my
23 colleagues have been talking about, but in reality it
24 represents thousands and thousands of servers looking at
25 minutia in email.

1 I want to make a point here. We've talked about
2 authentication and we've had lots of analogies about how
3 really authentication is just -- are you or are you not
4 who you say you are? And that's good, but that's not
5 the whole picture.

6 And then we talked about reputation, we talked
7 about sender reputation, and I want to say here that
8 that's good, but that's not enough. You need to
9 actually take reputation in the context of the message
10 itself.

11 So, a sender, an IP address that has a good
12 reputation for sending say, bank statements, because
13 they're a bank, as soon as they start to send pharmacy
14 stuff, that's a problem.

15 So, just because a sender is authenticated, has
16 a good reputation, doesn't mean that all the mail is
17 going to be sent -- well, it's going to be legitimate.

18 Particularly in this day and age of nefarious
19 activity, hackers are hacking into legitimate sites in
20 order to gain control of their email servers and send to
21 us. I just want to make that clear. Okay.

22 So, this anti-spam technology evolution has been
23 persisting since day one. We observe a problem, we
24 identify exactly what we need to do to fix it, we
25 mitigate the issue, and then the spammers adapt.

1 We've seen that over the last 10 years on the
2 grand scale with each new iteration of our anti-spam
3 technology, but it really also happens on the micro level
4 every second. So, my point here, the first point that I
5 want to make, is that service providers, mailbox
6 providers, should not be forced to adopt the
7 technology or flavor du jour of something that we think
8 will stop spam in lieu of doing what we believe and we
9 know to be right to protect our service and our mutual
10 customers.

11 We shouldn't be forced to take the resources,
12 since we are here, we are present, we know more, we know
13 better than any other entity on the Internet what is
14 causing our problems. We shouldn't be forced to take
15 those resources and allocate them somewhere where we know
16 they would get better used elsewhere. That's my first
17 point.

18 My second point I already made, which is
19 reputation is good. My colleagues have talked about it.
20 Authentication is good, but you really need to take it in
21 context of the actual message that is being sent. So,
22 the reputation has to have lots and lots and lots of
23 different components, body types, HTML, images, that sort
24 of stuff. That's all. Thank you very much for the
25 opportunity to come up and speak.

1 (Applause.)

2 MS. CHRISS: Margot, thank you, that was great.

3 MS. ROMARY: Short.

4 MS. CHRISS: Short and sweet, which is good,
5 because we are near our time, but I wanted to just take
6 the liberty to try to flush out some of the things we got
7 started with. So, if I may, Craig and Jim, first I want
8 to say, when we started out in '04, you know, it was
9 looking like an uphill journey in many ways. And today
10 we've learned about IETF's wonderful -- the
11 accomplishment there with DKIM becoming approved
12 formally. AOTA has had three summits so far, industry-
13 driven summits to promote email authentication and
14 reputation services, so this is terrific, and you really
15 should congratulate yourselves.

16 But I want to talk a little bit about how email
17 authentication can or cannot help with this spambot
18 problem. Can either of you offer any insight into that
19 for us?

20 MR. SPIEZLE: Yeah, I'll take a quick stab at
21 it. I think we've all defined and we've all made it real
22 clear there's no single answer here. The challenge with
23 bots, they can come from dynamic IP spaces, so as a
24 receiving network, we need to look at the challenge of
25 bots, not only from an ISP perspective but also from

1 corporate networks, because it's impacting all of us.
2 And the threats are not just to consumers but to
3 corporate data.

4 So, as you start to see inbound mail, if it's
5 not authenticated, you can make a decision as a receiving
6 network, do you quarantine it, do you junk it or do you
7 block it. The challenge is today, if you start to take
8 that aggressive mode, you risk also blocking lots of
9 legitimate mail, and that's a strong concern.

10 But you can also start to apply throttling, and
11 by throttling is -- is, again, if it's not authenticated,
12 you've never seen mail from this IP address, you limit
13 how much mail on a daily basis can come into your
14 network. So, you're really trying to mitigate the
15 threats. And by doing so, you allow reputation to be
16 developed on that -- those IPs coming in. So, that's
17 another aspect of that.

18 MS. CHRISS: Mm-hmm. Mm-hmm.

19 MR. FENTON: I think an important aspect of
20 authentication is that it limits the addresses that are
21 available for use in sending a message that would be
22 authenticated. So, for example, if someone's home
23 computer were compromised, they wouldn't have the ability
24 to send a signed message from some bank, for example,
25 because they wouldn't have the keying information

1 necessary to do that. So, essentially, what it does is
2 it improves the trust on the Internet by limiting the
3 capabilities of the bad actors.

4 MS. CHRISS: Okay, okay. So, it's a layered
5 approach, it's involving reputation services, and it's
6 helping us to weed out and separate the good from bad, so
7 that's how it helps in the spambot problem.

8 And just one other question from me about email
9 authentication. I know that you've got the Fortune 500
10 on board, 27 percent, I believe, are authenticating their
11 email records.

12 MR. SPIEZLE: Twenty-eight percent now.

13 MS. CHRISS: Twenty-eight percent now and
14 rising. How come everyone isn't doing it? DMA requires
15 it, the ESPC requires it. There are other trade
16 associations, how come they're not requiring it? Is
17 there something we should consider here?

18 MR. SPIEZLE: I'll take a look at that -- or
19 take a stab at that. Two answers. First of all, so,
20 again, great leadership, Trevor Hughes and his
21 organization, ESPC, the DMA, others, IAB, Interactive
22 Advertising Bureau, have also made a commitment. And
23 you're seeing other groups such as the U.S. Chamber of
24 Commerce and the Better Business Bureau that are now
25 getting on the bandwagon. So, we're having great success

1 there.

2 But the challenge is as you look at the Fortune
3 500, we have to get beyond preaching to the choir. I
4 think we're all -- many of us have been working with each
5 other for years here, but it's really reaching out and to
6 other business segments. We now have BITS, which is the
7 financial services roundtable. They've now set a
8 requirement, I believe, for the next 18 months, their
9 members.

10 So, it's really getting out and really
11 communicating the business value proposition to
12 authentication and getting the right key stakeholders.
13 I'll tell you at probably 95 percent confidence level
14 that when I reach out to those people at the Fortune
15 500, we're able to get them to adopt the challenges, the
16 time to do that, and find out who are the decision
17 makers.

18 So, the more that we can do collectively to
19 share the value proposition of how it protects their
20 brand, protects their domain, and more importantly
21 protects their consumers and their stockholders and get
22 the attention of the CEOs, that will help us drive
23 adoption.

24 MS. CHRISS: Mm-hmm. Mm-hmm.

25 MR. FENTON: To do this right, especially for a

1 large corporation, requires a certain amount of
2 diligence. They need to understand their own email
3 sending practices much better than they probably do
4 already. They need to understand all of the
5 organizations in their corporation, maybe individual
6 marketing groups, that contract with outside vendors in
7 order to send messages, maybe a newsletter, maybe some
8 support information to customers.

9 So, they have to do a certain amount of
10 auditing. It isn't just a matter of publishing a record
11 or starting to sign messages. You need to -- to go and
12 understand your own email practices better than you
13 already do, which is a good thing in any case.

14 MS. CHRISS: Mm-hmm.

15 MR. SPIEZLE: If I add to that, I think the
16 challenges, these aren't technical challenges, but it's
17 business processes challenges.

18 MR. FENTON: Right.

19 MR. SPIEZLE: And unlike other areas, it's not
20 necessarily owned by one person. You can't go to these
21 Fortune 500 companies and find the specific person that
22 owns every outbound mail server. Quite often the work is
23 out sourced, and so it is a process. And, so, those are
24 the challenges we've learned.

25 MS. CHRISS: Okay, and it sounds like for large

1 corporations it's very complex in terms of the business
2 structure, so as we move forward with this to make sure
3 that the small businesses, Jim, you mentioned small
4 businesses and micro online businesses, to make sure that
5 they are in the loop, it would almost be easier for them
6 in many ways, because they don't have those obstacles.
7 And, so, we look forward to hearing about how we're
8 reaching out to those groups, as well.

9 I'd like to move on to Des and Ken, who gave us
10 great data about reputation services. I'm going to ask a
11 tough question. How easy is it for a spammer to get a
12 good reputation? Isn't it simply a matter of behaving
13 for about six months, staying low and quiet, and then
14 launching an attack?

15 MR. CAHILL: I guess the answer is directly
16 related to how comprehensive is the reputation algorithm,
17 how much data do you have, how vigilant are you in
18 monitoring the message stream coming from that sender?
19 And, most importantly, how quickly does the reputation
20 system gather data about the sender's behavior and modify
21 the reputation score.

22 In other words, a good reputation system is not
23 a static score, just like your credit score is not a
24 static score. You may have a great credit score, but
25 then you may have, you know, go out and exceed your

1 credit limit and then ideally, the next day, if you're
2 going out to then get a car loan, you're not going to be
3 able to get that car loan. It's a sophisticated system
4 that adjusts to itself.

5 So, any good reputation system is going to be
6 taking complaints from Hotmail or AOL or other sources.
7 If a -- if there's a bank that's sending out statements,
8 and I expect to receive statements from that bank, and
9 then all of a sudden I'm receiving Viagra emails from
10 that bank or Nigerian oil scams, I'm going to hit the
11 "this is spam" button pretty quickly, and a lot of other
12 consumers are, as well.

13 So, I think the system is capable of detecting
14 compromises to the system or a spammer trying to act like
15 a good sender and then going bad.

16 MS. CHRISS: Okay, Ken, do you have any
17 additional thoughts about that, the spammer's capability
18 to use the reputation system in a bad way?

19 MR. HIRSCHMAN: Well, I would echo what Des
20 said about how, you know, how it would catch up with them
21 very quickly. And I kind of query whether the typical
22 spammer or scammer is really willing to wait six months
23 to --

24 MR. CAHILL: Agreed.

25 MR. HIRSCHMAN: -- you know, to launch an

1 attack. I think, I think, you know, they want to get in
2 to your inbox much faster and much more reliably. And,
3 so, I think some of the presentations we saw yesterday --
4 I think a very good one was one that Pat Peterson did
5 showing you how, you know, very minor changes in content,
6 in a message, can fool the hashes and can fool, you know,
7 the image checkers. So, I don't think -- well,
8 theoretically, yes, somebody could wait six months and
9 then send a bunch of spam and then have to move to a
10 new IP. I don't think that's as realistic as some of
11 the other more sophisticated methods they're using
12 today.

13 MR. CAHILL: Yeah, to echo what Ken says,
14 bottom line is there are more cost -- unfortunately,
15 there are more cost-effective ways for a spammer to
16 achieve their ends.

17 MS. CHRISS: Okay. So, it's not that practical
18 for spammers to do, and the reputation service companies,
19 they're very flexible. They move quickly to get
20 information from these spam buttons, to move quickly, so
21 --

22 MR. CAHILL: Yeah, it's not just a one-time
23 event. It's ongoing compliance and monitoring.

24 MS. CHRISS: Mm-hmm. That's good to know.
25 That's good to know.

1 Moving quickly, Martha, you talked about a lot
2 of wonderful things. You talked about marginalizing
3 malware. Isn't that a great phrase to use? I'll be
4 borrowing that. You talked a lot about consumer
5 education, but I want to follow up with you about one
6 thing. You said that TRUSTe receives a lot of complaint
7 information. Do you all share this data with ISPs and
8 law enforcement or any groups? Tell me about your
9 collaborative approaches.

10 MS. LANDESBURG: I think the best way to think
11 of this is we are contractually -- people who sign up for
12 our programs understand that if they are -- if you will --
13 -- all off the wagon, which really rarely happens. Our
14 philosophy is we work to keep companies compliant, and
15 they want to be compliant, or frankly, they wouldn't be
16 in a self-regulatory environment.

17 But if at the end of the day we have a licensee
18 who has just -- has been recalcitrant and just will not
19 meet our standards or has done something really bad, we
20 can refer to law enforcement, and we do. In terms of
21 sharing the complaint data, that's a little different. I
22 mean, we are able to handle many complaints without --
23 well, let me say, we always ask the complainant's
24 permission to share identifying information about him or
25 her with the licensee with whom he or she has a problem,

1 with the understanding that sometimes we just can't
2 help if we are not allowed to say who's got the
3 problem.

4 But sometimes the complaints are -- do raise a
5 systemic issue. And we do regularly report statistics on
6 our complaints to the Department of Commerce, to the
7 Federal Trade Commission, you know, anyone who asks. And
8 our own enforcement activities are all published on our
9 website.

10 MS. CHRISS: Terrific. That's good to know.
11 That's good to know.

12 Margot, I have a question for you, and I think
13 you really got to the outer edges in your presentation
14 about why is it that we are not seeing ISPs on a wide
15 scale negatively scoring unauthenticated email or taking
16 certain action against unauthenticated email. Tell us
17 more about that.

18 MS. ROMARY: Well, you can sort of sum it up, I
19 think, with something that perhaps Richard said about how
20 --

21 MS. CHRISS: Maybe Ken?

22 MS. ROMARY: Oh, no, it was something that
23 Richard said about how a vast majority of the
24 authentication, SPF, DKIM records are misconfigured for
25 sending entities. And to --

1 MR. FENTON: Des.

2 MS. ROMARY: Des? Was it Des?

3 MR. FENTON: Not Richard.

4 MS. ROMARY: Sorry.

5 MR. CAHILL: That's okay.

6 MS. ROMARY: To require a receiving
7 organization to adopt email refuse or email accept
8 standards for organizations where there's no governing
9 body that makes sure that the stuff is correctly
10 implemented, I think is a big mistake. Many
11 organizations, like some of my esteemed colleagues here
12 also mentioned, don't even have all of their servers
13 published under their records, so we would be excluding a
14 good deal of legitimate email potentially if we did
15 refuse.

16 Additionally, there's such a high chance that
17 you could have DNS failures, you could have technical
18 glitches that even for three hours' worth of time could
19 impact the legitimate traffic of email that I think it's
20 a mistake to force organizations to adopt how one treats
21 email that's authenticated.

22 MS. CHRISS: So, it's too early, Margot?

23 MS. ROMARY: Yes.

24 MS. CHRISS: Just too early?

25 MS. ROMARY: It is too early.

1 MS. CHRISS: Okay, that's fair. That's fair
2 enough. One more question for Margot, and I'm over the
3 time, and I do want to open it up to the audience a
4 little bit before lunch, so I'm going to apologize, but
5 just one more question from me.

6 Margot, you said it, you said as an ISP, you
7 guys have this panoramic view of what's going on, you can
8 see it all and digest it all. I know that that spam
9 button that you introduced in 2003 was really great in
10 terms of hearing from your customers, but when it comes
11 to spambots, to somebody's computer being turned into
12 this robot, most times the customer or the consumer won't
13 even know. So, tell me how you are -- or how ISPs are
14 uniquely situated to stop and cut off spambot activity.

15 MR. ROMARY: We happen to be in the fortunate
16 position that we own a network, an access network, or
17 ATDN network, which we lease to other providers, as well,
18 so we can see traffic, bit torrents, we can see compromises
19 as they're occurring, as the zombie, the drone machines,
20 end-user connections are trying to phone home to their
21 master DNS servers or whatever. And we're able to very,
22 very quickly shut those down.

23 I think -- I wanted to have one of our security
24 folks come and do a demonstration on what we're calling
25 the fast flux proxy network, but he was too afraid for

1 his own personal safety. He thought the bad guys would
2 come and knock down his door and beat him up, so it was
3 noticed already, months ago, that AOL's ATDN customers
4 were not participating in these fast flux proxy networks,
5 because we, under the covers as security folks, were
6 disabling them, disconnecting them from these networks.

7 So, ISPs, AOL particularly, is in a very
8 advantageous position that we can find the bots as they
9 get infected and stop them from participating in the
10 networks.

11 MS. CHRISS: Well, great. That's great. And
12 hopefully we'll see more of that bot-stopping activity
13 down the road. Quickly, right before lunch, do any of
14 you have any questions for these wonderful -- lots, lots
15 of questions. And I have question cards, as well. The
16 gentleman in the orange shirt first, please.

17 MR. LEIBA: Barry Leiba. Martha, I have a
18 question for you about the TRUSTe seal. It seems to me
19 that you've taught people to look at the content of a web
20 page that may contain a graphic that looks like a TRUSTe
21 seal and to believe that. And that doesn't seem
22 necessarily to be a good thing. Can you comment on
23 that?

24 MS. LANDESBURG: Can you explain a little more
25 about why you think --

1 MR. LEIBA: It's very easy. I can put something
2 that looks like your seal on my webpage and ask people
3 for personal information, and according to your
4 presentation, 70 percent of the people that you've
5 surveyed think that that makes me more trustworthy. Now,
6 sure, ultimately they can complain to you and you can
7 chase me down, but in the meantime, I may have done a lot
8 of damage.

9 MS. LANDESBURG: Yeah, I mean, I think -- well,
10 one answer is that nothing is completely bad-guy-proof.
11 We think, though, that the verification path method that
12 we've chosen, which is that you can click through that
13 seal and either find something or nothing. It makes it a
14 little more difficult for the spoofer, but again, I'm not
15 -- you know, we -- I guess there are two sides to the
16 coin, and as I mentioned earlier, we're finding that we
17 have a lot of interactions with consumers around. They
18 can tell.

19 MS. CHRISS: And it is a layered approach,
20 Martha and a lot of the other panelists mentioned, that a
21 lot of these things on their own are spoofable, if you
22 will, but with a layered approach, it just makes it more
23 difficult, if I may chime in.

24 Okay, I have these wonderful question cards,
25 and I'm going to invite people to come up to ask the

1 panelists these questions. A lot of them are kind of
2 company-specific, in any event, so please do that. I'm
3 going to close my panel now and just congratulate
4 everyone on these technological tools that we have to
5 manage this problem. Thank you. Thank you very much.

6 (Applause.)

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 PUTTING CONSUMERS BACK IN CONTROL

2 MS. YODAIKEN: We'll go ahead and start. We're
3 waiting for a few minutes because the last panel ended a
4 bit late. But we'll go ahead and start now. You're here
5 for the Consumer and Business Empowerment Panel, and what
6 we are going to talk about is how to have ways to empower
7 consumers and businesses in their role.

8 Yesterday, we heard a lot about cyber criminals
9 and fraudsters trying to use email to bring malicious
10 code into computers and into email servers for businesses
11 and we heard about the different ways they do that in
12 terms of sending emails that contain these things in
13 attachments or that get the consumer to do something that
14 helps get the code into their machine, whether that's go
15 to, click on a link or take some other action of
16 downloading something.

17 We heard that these do two things, mainly.
18 They damage the computer systems and they take
19 information from them and they work to trick consumers
20 into more elaborate phishing initiatives. But they also
21 compromise these computers, whether they're the
22 individual computer or the server, they compromise these
23 computers and try to make them part of a network that's
24 used by cyber criminals and by fraudsters to perpetuate
25 more crimes and frauds.

1 So, today, this morning, we heard about law
2 enforcement and how they're trying to deter these
3 criminals and trying to catch them once they've done
4 things, and we also heard from industry about initiatives
5 to try to prevent these emails from even reaching the
6 consumer's box. But one thing that we've heard in the
7 past day and this morning is that, to a certain extent, a
8 consumer can't do anything and it has to be other players
9 that do the work. But, to a certain extent, what a
10 consumer does is key to try to help malicious code from
11 getting into their code and the server.

12 So, here to help us work out what we need, to
13 do what Chairman Majoras said yesterday, was to work on
14 consumer self-defense, here to help us are four
15 panelists.

16 We have Linda Sherry, Consumer Action's
17 Director of National Priorities, and she's going to talk
18 to us about what consumers actually face.

19 We have Dave Lewis, Vice President of Marketing
20 and Strategy at StrongMailSystems, and he's going to talk
21 to us about how to help consumers differentiate the
22 ordinary commercial email that they would get from
23 malicious email from spammers who are trying to trick
24 them.

25 We have Jeff Fox, Technology Editor at Consumer

1 Reports, which is published by Consumers Union, and he's
2 going to talk to us about new data that Consumer Reports
3 has gathered in terms of analyzing these tools that are
4 out there for consumers to protect themselves.

5 And we have Miles Libby, Senior Product Manager
6 at Yahoo!, who is also one of the co-authors, Domain
7 Keys, Identified Mail, which was discussed earlier, and
8 Miles is going to talk to us about email service
9 providers and how they try to help consumers, what they
10 do to work with consumers so that consumers are aware of
11 what's going on and can try to have better habits and
12 help those around them.

13 Okay, Linda?

14 MS. SHERRY: Thank you, Ruth, and thanks to the
15 FTC and Chairman Majoras for holding this important Spam
16 Summit.

17 So, today, I'm going to talk a little bit about
18 some of the challenges that face consumers in trying to
19 identify spam and malware, which are significant we
20 believe. The first of which is complexity. These
21 protective programs really require a very high level of
22 expertise in some cases just to purchase, download,
23 install and to run effectively and to update effectively,
24 and we find little evidence of standardization among the
25 different software companies. It seems like many of the

1 companies have taken their own path in this, in
2 developing these products.

3 There is substantial cost in protecting
4 yourself from spam. First of all, when you purchase a
5 computer, many people think perhaps that the protection
6 should be built in to the computer from a lot of these
7 things, but software costs money. There are free options
8 out there, but I think, somehow, consumers don't
9 necessarily know about them. And there aren't a lot
10 actually as I look out online. And consumers may really
11 miss genuine opportunities to receive mail.

12 As one example I like to use, we send out
13 advocacy emails to people who have actually opted in, and
14 very often, it will get in their junk mail or they will
15 email me back saying, well, because we haven't emailed
16 them and we don't email a lot, so they'd say, you know, I
17 don't know you. Well, you knew me six months ago when
18 you signed up, you know. So, this kind of thing is very
19 difficult, and, so, we can't get our message out.

20 There's costs involved if the fraud or malware
21 damages your computer or you click on a phishing email
22 and you get -- or lottery type of fraud. So, there's
23 costs that way, too. And we really wonder -- we think
24 everybody, all the players have to think about is it to
25 make consumers responsible for all these additional

1 costs.

2 The frustration of dealing with spam. To
3 protect yourself it takes a lot of time and effort and
4 just because spam stays out of your inbox doesn't mean
5 you don't have to do something with it. You have to deal
6 with it later in the junk box or perhaps you have to
7 backtrack with colleagues and other people to make sure
8 that, for some reason, their email didn't reach you, if
9 they emailed from home or that kind of thing.

10 A lot of people just give up, which is not good
11 for the system. Email holds a lot of promise. It's
12 already shown us many of its promises for communication
13 purposes in the future, and we don't want people to give
14 up.

15 Computer performance, one of my favorite
16 points, and on some computers, when you're running the
17 security software, the anti-spam software, the anti-virus
18 software, it slows that computer down, and nothing really
19 -- you can search on -- you know, you can Google, you can
20 search on the Internet, if you're savvy, and a lot of it
21 still won't tell you why it's doing that.

22 The frequent updates will kind of stop you in
23 your tracks when you're trying to work. The scans going
24 on will slow things down. We find that consumers will
25 just maybe turn them off which, of course, is a terrible

1 thing to do because then they're unprotected.

2 The onus is, unfortunately, now on consumers to
3 protect themselves. I don't really think that's fair,
4 and I'll say something else about that in a minute, but
5 recognizing phishing and other social engineering tricks,
6 we're leaving that up to the consumer at this point.
7 We're saying, you know, a phishing email looks like this,
8 don't click on it, it's from your bank.

9 Find misdirected legitimate emails. That can
10 be tough because somebody will say to you -- your boss
11 will say, I sent you that email. Oh, well, I never got
12 it. You know, you feel so silly.

13 To mark spam, that can even be a challenge. I
14 mean, you might mark something -- for some reason,
15 Chico's has targeted me with -- I guess I checked the
16 wrong box or something. So, you know, they are -- I feel
17 they're spamming me even though they're a company I go to
18 to buy clothing from.

19 You have to check the junk mail box. You have
20 to read and understand the consumer education materials
21 that come from providers or are on the online help.

22 Now, that's a significant time -- dedication of
23 time, which many consumers don't have today. And some of
24 it's written in such terms that the consumers themselves
25 can't possibly understand it either.

1 You have to be able to determine who are the
2 trusted entities out there that I really want to do
3 business with, you know. Do I want an advocacy email
4 from Consumer Action? Did I sign up for an FTC
5 newsletter? You know, this kind of thing. You've got to
6 remember all these things. And after a couple years go
7 by, it can be a little hard.

8 Navigating all of the marketing and privacy
9 options that are out there, I mean, how many of us really
10 take the time to look closely at the privacy statement,
11 even in this community of very knowledgeable folks.
12 Sometimes we just let that slip, you know. Sometimes
13 when we're buying something, we don't notice that the
14 default's set to the check, that we could get their
15 emails, just because we're engaged in a process and we
16 don't really think about that.

17 It can be a real challenge to tell the
18 difference between spam and legitimate email. If
19 legitimate emails come too often, you know, they can seem
20 like spam.

21 Deception and fraud. Fraud is really tough to
22 tell sometimes because they have thought overtime about
23 tricking you. That's where the social engineering comes
24 in. They've got -- you know, they've got your -- they
25 know what buttons to push.

1 These take-over email accounts, how do you know
2 it's not coming from the person that -- you know,
3 Consumer Action, they took over our server once, people
4 were yelling at us, you know.

5 Sneaky graphics and links. Your boss sends
6 you, again, a word file, you click on it, you don't think
7 twice. Somebody else sends you an attachment or a little
8 movie that they say is funny and you maybe don't think
9 twice and it's malware.

10 What about unknown senders who might have
11 something you're interested in? What if we want to tell
12 you that you need to act today to help a really good law
13 pass? But if you don't remember us or you don't
14 recognize the way we're sending you email, you may ignore
15 a legitimate opportunity to make a difference.

16 Aggressive marketing, which I already
17 mentioned, some companies just don't seem to get it that
18 people don't want to hear from you every day of the week.

19 There's a technology divide and an overload for
20 consumers, whether they have PCs, Windows PCs versus
21 Macs, turning on firewalls and setting security choices
22 in the computer, very complex business. OnGuard Online
23 does some great education in that regard.

24 Making warnings and updates meaningful. This
25 is very important. Some of those updates that pop up,

1 they'll say, is not a real domain name. Well, my
2 brokerage -- I just clicked on my brokerage the other day
3 and up came, is not a real domain name. Well, I've gone
4 there a hundred times and I know it is. But if I was an
5 unsophisticated person, what would I think, you know?

6 There are all these different browsers out
7 there that people use. Well, not all these different,
8 but several main browsers. They have different
9 capabilities. You have to set the settings in a
10 different way. You find them in almost a different
11 place, the preferences. Just imagine trying to tell your
12 mom how to set the preferences on her browser. I mean,
13 you may have sophisticated moms, but mine is like, aahh,
14 you know.

15 Unsubscribing versus spam reporting, should you
16 click that button to unsubscribe? Should you report it
17 as spam? It's just a big question. And there's -- a lot
18 of people don't understand that when you give your email
19 to a company and you don't say specifically you don't
20 want it or you don't check the privacy statement, that
21 they have a legitimate ability to use that information
22 and even to resell it if you haven't opted out.

23 Consumer protection is a big issue with spam.
24 Who are you complaining to? Who do you complain to?
25 There's a bunch of different entities. Yes, I say go

1 directly to the FTC and get some advice or to a consumer
2 group, but there are different entities depending on what
3 the problem is.

4 This is a global problem. There are many
5 different ways -- when they were talking about Sender ID
6 and the little header thing, I'm like, how would I know
7 what that meant? You know, I have no way as a consumer.
8 I'm glad the ISPs are working on this for me, but I have
9 no idea really what it means or how I can check that it's
10 there, because it looks like gobbledygook to me.

11 CAN-SPAM Act, great that they wanted to try to
12 protect consumers, but when you have an opt-out, it
13 doesn't do much. Coordination between law enforcement
14 entities is always a problem, especially when you talk
15 about global and global compliance.

16 How are we helping consumers getting control of
17 this -- and I think that all the parties need to act
18 together on this -- and here I'll put in a plug to the
19 ISPs and the computer makers and the other companies
20 involved, safe mailers et cetera, and reputational
21 companies. Talk to consumer groups, they can be really
22 helpful in this regard.

23 You wouldn't think twice before you go out and
24 hire a consultant, you know, business consultant, but
25 what about just donating to a consumer group to ask them

1 to come and listen to your products, you know? Find out
2 what your products are, vetting your products in advance,
3 helping support that time that consumer staff --
4 organization staff member is taking to come and do --
5 give you good advice, good, solid advice on what
6 consumers will recognize or like or use.

7 Be consistent in your approaches across the
8 different industries in protecting consumers. And the
9 same with the strategies for actually creating software,
10 creating ways to educate consumers -- very important. That
11 these terminologies, and I hear all these acronyms today,
12 I just, again, think of my mom. She wouldn't have the
13 faintest idea what some of these things mean. So, let's
14 try not to use the acronyms. Let's standardize the
15 terminology; let's find consumer-friendly words.

16 Defaults. Please, please, always set your
17 defaults to the absolute most consumer-friendly level,
18 and then explain to folks that if you're not getting a
19 certain -- if your browser isn't showing you a certain
20 little window, it may be because the default is set not
21 to accept -- you know, not to have pop-ups, not to allow
22 pop-ups.

23 Don't do it the other way around, allow pop-ups
24 and then leave it up to the consumer to figure out that
25 they can turn off pop-ups, you know. Same with companies

1 that do marketing. I mean, to have the box checked to
2 receive emails, et cetera, that's just -- it just doesn't
3 make any sense. You want to always do it at the most
4 lowest common denominator.

5 And, please, please, please, do not blame the
6 consumer for not -- failing to protect themselves. It is
7 extremely important that we realize that this is complex.
8 You're all -- a lot of you work for technology companies --
9 and consumers are just not equipped. They don't have the
10 background you do; they haven't been looking at this
11 every day of their lives since 1995 or before. And, so,
12 let's don't blame them. Let's help them get where they
13 need to be to avoid it and to help us all refine and make
14 sure that the future of email is strong and helpful to
15 everyone. Thank you.

16 (Applause.)

17 MS. YODAIKEN: Thank you very much. You want
18 to go ahead, Dave?

19 MR. LEWIS: Well, I'd like to add my thanks to
20 the FTC for holding this summit, to Chairman Majoras and
21 of course to Ruth for moderating this panel. I'd like to
22 present a different viewpoint on the issue. I think
23 you're going to find in all of this that there's some
24 common themes, and I will address what Ruth said I would
25 address, but in a broader context.

1 So, with that, I'd like to kind of move on.
2 You know, I'm talking after lunch, so I'm going to use
3 some visuals that maybe will be a little more engaging.
4 You might consider them cutesy. But I don't intend to
5 deliver a cutesy message here. I really hope to be
6 providing a perspective that's based on some research
7 that we've done with the Email Sender and Provider
8 Coalition that might enable us to look beyond some of the
9 approaches we've used in the past.

10 So, the title, Keeping the Killer App off Death
11 Row. Kind of provocative. Do I really believe that the
12 killer app is on Death Row? Well, if you believe some of
13 the pundits who are -- they predict the death or demise
14 of email about as frequently as they predict the meltdown
15 of the Internet, you'd be concerned.

16 No, I don't think the killer app is at risk,
17 being outmoded by SMS or social networking or, frankly,
18 even overwhelmed by spam. But I do think the killer app
19 is at risk, and it's at risk because we haven't really
20 addressed the subpoint that's in this title, which is
21 balancing email security with the demands of a vibrant
22 medium. And that's the issue that I think as an industry
23 we need to come to grips with.

24 So, killer app is a shackled prisoner. That's
25 how I view it. It's a prisoner because the medium is

1 not, at this point, in a position to fulfill its
2 potential. And that's partly what I want to talk about,
3 and of course how do we keep from killing them off,
4 intentionally or unintentionally. And it's really the
5 unintentional shackling of the killer app, the actions or
6 inactions that we may take in the name of the consumer
7 and the name of email security that concern me and the
8 consequences that those might have on the future of the
9 medium.

10 And, ultimately, how do we set that killer app
11 free, how do we enable the medium to fulfill its
12 potential that I think we wouldn't be at this summit if
13 we didn't believe in the medium and believe in its
14 potential.

15 So, I want to just quickly review some of the
16 key stats around where we are. I think we still think
17 about email like we did when many of us first became
18 engaged with the medium, and it's grown up. You know,
19 consumers are hooked on email, and there's some stats
20 that suggest that. Seventy-five percent of U.S.
21 households, according to Forrester, now use the Internet;
22 97 percent of them use email regularly. And,
23 importantly, it's becoming or already is the medium of
24 choice.

25 And these are rather startling statistics,

1 something that a survey that we conducted, along with
2 MarketingSherpa, that found that consumers felt that
3 email was more useful than postal mail and particularly
4 among the younger age group, 18 to 34, it's more useful
5 than phone, though not as much. Nobody wants to take
6 away the cell phone from the younger set.

7 Most importantly, it's the best way to receive
8 service notices, bills, account statements, by 41
9 percent. And, you know, when you think about what we've
10 heard in terms of the phishing attacks and such, you
11 know, 41 percent is a pretty good number in light of all
12 those kinds of malicious use of the medium.

13 And I think the really key statistic here is
14 that consumers felt that it was the best way for
15 companies to communicate with them, for the companies
16 that they do business, to communicate with them, 64
17 percent, 72 for the 18 to 34-year-old age group.

18 And when we look at the business view of email
19 today, when I was in London a couple of weeks ago, some
20 stats that hit me there, I think I'd like to know the
21 U.S. equivalent, about 50 percent of the communications -
22 - personal communications are now done via email, about
23 70 percent in the U.K. on business-to-business, which is
24 a pretty alarming stat.

25 Obviously, marketers are hooked on email. We

1 know that; 95 percent of them use it for some very unique
2 benefits. The DMA published some stats about the
3 contribution of email, which when you look at its
4 economic contribution, is significant; and particularly
5 when you look at the ROI, and that's, of course, what
6 businesses are looking at in terms of what medium they
7 choose to use to communicate with their customers.

8 But I think you need to look beyond the
9 marketing applications and look at how companies are also
10 using email for non-marketing things, in terms of getting
11 service notices and statements and things like that out
12 to their customers. And it's how all of us transact
13 business with partners and suppliers and everyone else.

14 And I think at the end of the day, you know,
15 the medium absolutely has the potential to displace the
16 USPS, and God knows, with some of the postal rate
17 increases and such that we've recently seen, businesses
18 need an alternative to the USPS.

19 And, of course, email is also -- is what really
20 holds together e-commerce. Without it, you wouldn't have
21 the ability to conduct e-commerce on the Internet. And I
22 think lastly, many companies are now fully dependent on
23 email. They've optimized their operations around it.
24 They simply can't revert back.

25 So, my point is that email is business-

1 critical. So, why then is the killer app a shackled
2 prisoner? I think that because these adoption stats,
3 despite the contribution that email is now making, it's a
4 troubled medium for all the reasons we've talked about
5 here. And it's in trouble because we failed to solve the
6 spam problem. Nine out of every 10 emails, for those who
7 track those stats, are purportedly spam.

8 Consumers still distrust it, from what Ken and
9 others have said earlier. Companies distrust email, too.
10 Twenty to 30 percent of your email is falsely intercepted
11 as spam, you can't rely on that email to be delivered to
12 your customers. You know, contrast that with the USPS.
13 There's no way that email can displace the USPS when you
14 look at the reliability of the medium itself.

15 And of course I think ISPs distrust companies
16 who send email. So, the net-net result of all this is
17 that the potential of email for business communication
18 and commerce is still unrealized and so is its potential
19 in terms of displacing postal mail. And, ultimately, I
20 think that it's in this position, it's being held
21 hostage, because of our own -- as an industry -- our own
22 inabilities to solve the problems and to work together to
23 solve those problems in some fundamentally different
24 ways. And that's really what I want to talk about here.

25 So, what will kill the killer app? In my mind,

1 and I think Trevor Hughes from the ESPC alluded to this
2 in his opening remarks yesterday, is that the killer app
3 is under assault not just from spam and the abusive
4 practices of criminal elements, but also the measures
5 being taken to combat those elements. So, what will kill
6 it is its own failings.

7 And I think the risks come in two fundamental
8 areas that our failure to solve the problem through self-
9 regulation will invite government intervention. Hope
10 not, but that's a risk. And our failure to find the
11 right balance between security, protecting consumers and
12 the legitimate uses of email ultimately impairs the
13 medium for communication and commerce. And but what I
14 personally believe is that we're very close, dangerously
15 close, to both of those potential options.

16 So, what I'd like to really talk about is the
17 ways in which we keep the killer app off of Death Row,
18 and that really gets to something that this panel is all
19 about, and that's empowering the consumer in my mind.
20 There are two potential ways of preventing that outcome.
21 One, I think, is to inject some new thinking into this
22 debate; second is to engage all the shareholders in the
23 ecosystem, and that includes consumers, in a way that
24 really preserves and protects it. And I think we, as
25 part of that, need to redefine the roles that each of us

1 play: senders, receivers or ISPs, and consumers. And I
2 think ultimately we play all three, because probably
3 every one of us in this room, if we work for a business,
4 are in all three of those categories.

5 So, part of that new thinking, in my mind, is
6 balancing the scales. We need to start becoming as
7 concerned about the vitality of the medium as we are
8 about its security. You know, there's a lot of talk
9 about all the things that we need to do to protect the
10 medium from malware and from phishing and everything
11 else, but we need to be weighing those actions against
12 the consequences that it will have on the legitimate
13 conduct of commerce.

14 And I think we need to redefine what protection
15 means. Yes, we need to protect the consumer against
16 what's harmful and what they don't want, but we also need
17 to protect their right to receive what is safe and also
18 wanted. And something that I think we haven't discussed
19 much is that we need to protect the commercial interest
20 of legitimate businesses who now are highly dependent on
21 email for their communications and their livelihood in
22 transacting business.

23 So, how do we do that? I think it starts, and
24 again alluding to some of the comments Trevor made with
25 some new thinking and redefinition of what constitutes

1 spam. I see it as there's really two classes. There's
2 the evil, which is the stuff that is dangerous and
3 criminal and doesn't conform to regulation and makes
4 every attempt to evade detection. And there is the stuff
5 that is bad, email that doesn't -- that does conform to
6 regulation, may well be authenticated, but simply doesn't
7 recognize good practices and is email's equivalent to
8 junk mail.

9 Both of them are undesirable. We need to find
10 ways to combat both of them. And while stopping what's I
11 think evil, everyone in this room would recognize as
12 important to security of the medium and the restoration
13 of consumer trust. It's what we do in applying those
14 same tactics to the stuff that is bad that puts us on the
15 slippery slope of false positives and erodes the
16 reliability of the media. And that's what I think we
17 need to start focusing on, as well.

18 So, part of that is in redefining the roles of
19 the stakeholders and determining how those different
20 stakeholders address those two classes of spam. And
21 that, I think, leads to the role of the consumer. You
22 know, there's a lot of stuff that we all do and we all
23 say in the name of the consumer. But I don't really
24 think their voice has been heard in this debate.

25 We use a lot of proxies to try through

1 technology, and I come from a high-tech company, to
2 determine what consumers want or don't want in their
3 inbox. But I honestly don't think there's a technology
4 solution for making that determination. And we need to
5 move beyond that. And part of our attitude, I believe,
6 around consumers is that they are uninformed or, worse,
7 that they're disinterested and needy.

8 And we've taken a very paternalistic attitude
9 toward consumers. And the survey that the ESPC conducted
10 earlier this year suggests something entirely different.
11 And that's what I'd like to partly focus your attention
12 on, because I believe that the engagement of the consumer
13 is really critical to solving the problem.

14 We've found that they are much more savvy
15 managers of their inbox than we previously thought. They
16 do use the tools that are provided to them. Seventy-five
17 percent of them have used email for over five years.
18 They're not novices. Eighty percent of them check it
19 daily. They make -- 80 percent decide whether to open or
20 not based on -- and report a spam -- based on the from
21 address, subject line, without opening them. Eighty
22 percent use the spam button if they don't know the
23 sender.

24 But I think what's more important here is their
25 willingness and ability to play a much more proactive

1 role. And what we did find is that 53 percent want to
2 have trust tokens, they need that to be able to make
3 further determinations and decisions around what's safe
4 to open and what's not. Ninety percent want an
5 unsubscribe mechanism right in the interface. Eighty
6 percent want a fraud button, and 66 percent are willing
7 to provide more than just a binary response on hitting a
8 spam button as to whether it's spam or not, but they're
9 willing to provide sender -- feedback to the sender on
10 why it was determined as spam.

11 Now, I'm not suggesting here that there's not
12 some serious usability issues around how one would
13 implement these things at the ISP, but the point is that
14 we need to start looking at the consumer as playing a
15 much more proactive role, particularly when it comes to
16 sorting out the good from the bad. And in my mind, that
17 has a real game-changing potential. So, why don't we
18 leave it at that.

19 (Applause.)

20 MS. YODAIKEN: Great. Thank you very much.
21 Okay, we've got Jeffrey Fox up next, and he's going to
22 present some new data that has not been released yet.

23 MR. FOX: Good afternoon. This is now 10 years
24 that I'm giving the FTC free advice, and I'm happy to see
25 that they're still inviting me back for more or it, and

1 they've even taken some of it. This presentation, I'm
2 going to mention, there is new material. If you didn't
3 see it, there are copies on the table, and also if any
4 media want to use any of this information, there's a
5 media contact on the sheet, if anybody wants to use it.

6 So, this is a little unusual because this
7 summit is being held three weeks before we publish our
8 annual cover story and package on this whole subject, so
9 it came at kind of a little bit of an awkward time for
10 us, but we decided to release some information from the
11 September issue, which doesn't come out for a few more
12 weeks, incorporated into my presentation, which is
13 somewhat a break with our usual practice in order to help
14 the Commission.

15 As you can see, I grabbed your logo. I'm going
16 to just give you a very quick background on our
17 involvement in cyberspace in the last few years.
18 Starting about five years ago, Consumer Reports in
19 addition to the TV and car testing that everybody knows
20 and loves, began testing protection software, first anti-
21 virus, then anti-spam, and more recently anti-spyware.
22 Now we test them all every year.

23 Three years ago -- seeing that there was --
24 there was really no independent source of national data
25 about the impact and costs of these various gorges that

1 we've been listening to since yesterday, we undertook the
2 job of actually doing that ourselves and presenting it on
3 an annual basis. So, these are kind of like, you know,
4 annual benchmarks.

5 We do our state-of-the-net every year, in our
6 September issue. This is a nationally representative
7 sample. This was last year's, and as you can see, some
8 of the major problems here totaled more than \$8 billion
9 in losses to consumers, both in repairs -- I think in one
10 case, a million consumers had to actually throw their
11 computer out, prompted by viruses and spyware infections.
12 So, you know, we talk about losses to bank accounts and
13 these pump-and-dump scams, but there is other losses
14 besides what we've heard the last couple of days.

15 As I said, the 2007 version of this will be
16 coming out shortly. The following trends that I'm going
17 to present do incorporate the 2007 data, as well as the
18 data from the past surveys. So, a couple of key
19 questions that we're able to address in the data here are
20 consumers receiving more or less spam these days and how
21 is software holding its own. And that's not from the
22 survey, that's from our tests.

23 So, on the one hand, in terms of, you know,
24 we've seen all this data about the actual rise and
25 volume, it's 99 or 90-plus percent of the volume out

1 there, just a tremendous amount of spam circulating
2 around, but over the four years that we've been
3 conducting our survey, the number of people that say that
4 they're getting a lot of survey -- I'm sorry -- a lot of
5 spam has been dropping. And we attribute that both to
6 improved practices by consumers, as well as, you know,
7 better filtering by Internet providers.

8 This is the one finding in this presentation
9 that doesn't come from a survey. This is a summary of
10 our spam-blocking tests over the last five years. We
11 started it five years -- well, this is our fifth year.
12 These are the number of email programs we test and the
13 number that were like high passes that excelled in
14 certain categories of recognizing spam and also
15 recognizing legitimate mail.

16 As we can see over the first few years, there
17 was -- if you look in the column on the right, which are
18 the products most people buy, you know, the add-on spam-
19 blockers that you use with your email program, four years
20 ago one out of nine was a high pass. It's been improving
21 up to last year. From last year to this year, we see a
22 little bit of a drop back. Again, this is based on
23 ratings that have not been published yet, so I can't give
24 you the names of the products. You'll have to wait
25 another three weeks for that. But as you can see, it

1 looks like the -- you know, the anti-spam products, this
2 is an arms race and they may be losing ground.

3 Some other results from our four-year analysis,
4 there's some good news and there's some bad news. Good
5 news, consumers are getting smarter about protecting
6 their emails and their computers. For example, fewer are
7 clicking on the links in spam. You know, I heard a
8 complaint yesterday, I think it was from a marketer
9 about, you know, clicking unsubscribe is, you know,
10 that's old hat, you know, that's old-fashioned, that's
11 like superstitious, you know. These days you can trust
12 mail.

13 But, in fact, there's nothing to stop a
14 phisher, for example, from sending, you know, a routine
15 looking mailing and when you click on the unsubscribe
16 link, sending you to like a website with a drive-by
17 download. So, you know, I, for the most part, do not
18 click on those unless I'm absolutely, 100-percent certain
19 where it's coming from.

20 Also, fewer consumers are replying to spam,
21 again, trying to stop spam by replying to it. I think
22 these are responses to all the education that the FTC and
23 us and a lot of other parties have been doing the last
24 few years, educating people about managing. More people
25 are using a spam blocker. Now we're up to about almost

1 two-thirds of people that are using spam, you know, spam-
2 blocking on their home computer.

3 And we're seeing an increased use of firewalls,
4 also, over a few years ago. However, we're still --
5 there's still millions of broadband users who aren't
6 using firewalls. It's not 100 percent there, and our
7 calculation is, broadband users who are very vulnerable to
8 hackers, there's still a significant number, in the
9 millions, who are not using firewalls. So, this is good,
10 but the job there is definitely not done.

11 Now, some of the bad news. Many consumers are
12 still engaging in behaviors that help the bad guys. I
13 know these little green bars look small, but if you look
14 at the note under it here, because we use a base of
15 around 78 million Internet households, even that little
16 green bar still represents a half a million consumers
17 that are admitting in our national survey that they
18 patronize -- you know, they've bought a product or
19 service based on a spam.

20 You know, so you can see, you know, that's
21 where the money -- some of the money is coming from to
22 fuel these things. Although you've seen it has gone
23 down, but it's still significant. And this is very
24 important. Despite all the savvy that we saw in the
25 earlier graphs about people not replying and not clicking

1 on links, this is 8 percent of all the Internet
2 households, not 8 percent of people that receive
3 phishing, but 8 percent of all people, period, gave
4 information to a phishing-style email. That's huge, and
5 that, you know, suggests that people need -- we need more
6 education in that area.

7 So, here are some recommendations. They're
8 directed to the different stakeholders in this situation.
9 So, really, this is to everyone. The survey results show
10 that education over the last few years is working,
11 slowly. To change the behavior of millions of people is
12 a slow process. It's working, but I think we should
13 build on it.

14 And based on that, response rate for phishing
15 scams clearly we need to put phishing scams front and
16 center now in education campaigns and push that up more.
17 I think most people are pretty familiar with the click-on
18 link issues.

19 Other suggested ideas for -- I personally don't
20 see a presence of this kind of education in the places
21 that my family and my friends frequent. They don't go --
22 unfortunately, most of them don't know about OnGuard
23 Online. And I think we need to be in schools; we need to
24 be in computer stores; I could see public service
25 announcements, you know, like the anti-drug and other

1 type things. I think we need to step it up and make
2 people a lot more conscious of this stuff. I think we
3 even need perhaps to, you know, find some way to
4 incentify people to keep their protective software up-to-
5 date, because a lot of people just don't know that, you
6 know, if you don't renew the contract it becomes
7 relatively useless.

8 To Congress, some suggestions for making CAN-
9 SPAM work more for consumers. I think in light of all
10 the crime, we're not, you know, talking that much about,
11 you know, what they've talked about, you know, the bad
12 guys who aren't actually criminals. But we don't
13 consider, you know, opt-out to be empowerment. That's
14 what CAN-SPAM specifies, and in a sense, it legitimized
15 spammers, because people can send you stuff until you
16 make them stop.

17 Yesterday, Rick Lane, I think, of News Corp.
18 suggested civil penalties for spammers. We -- you know,
19 we're suggesting something even a little more ambitious,
20 which is to establish a private right-of-action on spam,
21 similar to the junk fax law. It's been obvious, you
22 know, from these presentations, the bad guys way
23 outnumber the good guys, and it's really time to start,
24 you know, beefing up our side. I just don't think we're
25 going to get all that money for law enforcement.

1 Corporations and knowledgeable individuals, we
2 might as well add to the population. There's a lot of
3 knowledgeable people out there. Of course we want the
4 FTC to get all the resources possible, you know, now that
5 it can do more with the USA Web Act, which we endorsed
6 for the last couple of years.

7 To software manufacturers, we think addressing
8 some of the issues that Linda brought up, making software
9 user-friendly, I don't know if you can read this, this
10 was my award notification final notice, which I really,
11 really wanted to read, but when I went to -- this was
12 from Outlook, when I went to look at the header on there,
13 to get a little information about it, I find, you know,
14 and I've got decades of computer experience, this is
15 really gobbledygook. I can't make sense out of that.
16 Clearly, there's better, more useable information we
17 could give the average person about the emails in their
18 box.

19 Other software recommendations, firewalls, if
20 you've ever had a firewall that, you know, suddenly it
21 will yell at you, nag you, process, you know, VSP3D2X.exe
22 is trying to contact the Internet. You want to okay this
23 forever after, and I don't know how many people had a
24 clue about whether to say yes. But it should really say
25 -- tell you whether -- or like, you know, Word or Quicken

1 or, you know, they need to tell you what it's really
2 trying to do to this.

3 We think the firewalls ought to be starting to
4 have more information in looking at patterns, people's
5 behavior patterns, and tell you if something's engaging
6 in zombie-like activity. There's more that could be done
7 there.

8 We've published, and you can see the address
9 there if you want to read about it, Windows outgoing
10 firewall has a problem. I've notified some people at
11 Microsoft about this. You know, we're waiting to see if
12 it's been addressed. It may -- you know, they say
13 they're in the process of addressing it. So, this may go
14 away. If it is, we'll let people know, but they're -- we
15 found they're very difficult to be used effectively out
16 of the box.

17 To ISPs and the Internet community, you know,
18 we need authentication. We need to continue to work on
19 an email system that was devised, you know, 30 to 40
20 years ago. It was never designed for the current
21 circumstances.

22 That's pretty much it.

23 (Applause.)

24 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, Miles? And for people
25 who don't know, and there will be more discussion of

1 this later, the OnGuard OnLine, which both Jeff and
2 Linda referred to, is the website www.onguardonline.gov,
3 and that's a collaborative effort that the FTC
4 has worked on with other entities to try to put good
5 consumer information out there.

6 MR. LIBBEY: So, hi, I'm Miles Libbey. I'm the
7 anti-spam product manager for Yahoo! Mail. So, I'm going
8 to talk to you about how we try to empower our consumers
9 through the products that we build and how we -- that our
10 approaches into our anti-spam systems.

11 So, we host a wide variety of consumers across
12 the world. ComScore claims that we have more users, not
13 only in the U.S., but also throughout the entire world.
14 So, that means we have users like Linda's mom to the, you
15 know, absolute techno-geeks in China and Korea and
16 everywhere. So, we host ISP mail from, for instance,
17 AT&T and British Telecom.

18 And I think, so, one of the reasons why we've
19 had that market success is because we take a very
20 consumer-centric approach to spam. And, operationally,
21 we define spam as whatever consumers do not want in their
22 inbox. And, so, every morning when I wake up, one of the
23 very first things I do after getting my kids some
24 breakfast is go check those -- that spam metric and say,
25 you know, number of messages that a user sees in their

1 inbox that they consider to be spam. And we track that
2 on a daily basis.

3 And, so, we've been using this number -- these
4 number of messages, market spam, from senders as a
5 primary spam-catching technique for a very long time.
6 This is kind of the reputation systems that folks have
7 been talking about all afternoon. And, so, we
8 frequently find a very high agreement amongst the
9 community, but sometimes there is -- you can see different
10 groups of people disagree with what the community thinks
11 is spam.

12 For instance, Linda was talking just a moment
13 ago about her experience with the Chico mail, so perhaps
14 most users might think that the mail that they receive
15 from Chico is fine, but Linda happens to disagree. So,
16 anytime that Linda would mark that message as spam, then
17 we try to actually create filters in the background just
18 for her so that the mail from Chico will arrive in her
19 spam folder ongoing, but, for instance, my wife receives
20 that mail and she wants to receive it in her box, she can
21 do so. And we do that all behind the scenes without
22 trying to make the consumer go through some arduous
23 process of setting up filters or what have you.

24 We've also developed a -- because of that,
25 we've also developed a very extreme distaste for false

1 positives. So, we typically try to deliver all of the
2 spam that we get, except for the most malicious kinds,
3 and we'll tag that and put it into the user spam or junk
4 folder. And that way, if the user does have a chance to
5 see or does -- we do have a false positive, we see that
6 the consumer can actually go find that message, report it
7 as not spam, and we can either, again, override the
8 community decision for that user or update the entire
9 community's view of the sender's reputation.

10 So, in addition to the behind-the-scenes
11 features that we do, we were able to spend a lot of time
12 on developing some user-facing anti-spam catchers, so
13 actually a user can go and interact with. So, I won't go
14 and talk about all of these, but one of my favorites is a
15 product we called AddressGuard, which has a disposable
16 address feature. So, the idea is that you can create up
17 to 500 different email addresses.

18 And as you're transacting online or surfing
19 whatever, you can make an address, give it out to that
20 person, and then if they -- if that address starts to
21 attract spam, then you can simply throw it away, never to
22 be bothered with it again. So, we think that this is a
23 really powerful tool that consumers can use to help
24 themselves -- or proactively help themselves and keep
25 their inbox free of clutter.

1 So, one of the other things we've seen over the
2 last couple of years is the web has spent a lot of time
3 focusing on how a -- how they or the companies can prove
4 that it's Miles, for instance, logging in to Yahoo!.
5 And, so, one of the things that we're really proud about
6 is we've just launched a feature that kind of flips that
7 idea on its head.

8 So, it's the idea how does a user -- how can a
9 user prove that they're actually on Yahoo! So anytime
10 you actually go sign into the Yahoo! system, we'll
11 actually allow you to customize that login page with a
12 picture or a favorite saying or what have you. So, every
13 time when I log into my Yahoo! experience, I see a
14 picture of my kids, and so we know that since the bad
15 guys don't have the picture of my kids, then I can
16 absolutely prove that it's Yahoo! talking to me and I can
17 feel safe and secure and type in my login credentials.

18 So, we also spent a fair amount of time trying
19 to pepper in throughout our email experience different
20 tips for avoiding spam, and so this could be in the form
21 of dedicated sites like a security center, an anti-spam
22 resource center or help pages or even in product
23 navigation, trying to make sure that users know what to
24 expect and do and do not do on the web.

25 And, so, I've listed a couple of these thing

1 around here. Margot before mentioned that she thought
2 that this spam button was the most useful technology
3 invented in a long time. I agree with her. It's one of
4 those things we think is an immensely valuable feedback
5 for us, and I certainly encourage all consumers to use
6 that button and let us figure out that -- or use that
7 wisdom to its most advantage.

8 MS. YODAIKEN: Thank you very much. Thank you,
9 Miles.

10 (Applause.)

11 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay. We've talked about a
12 bunch of things up here, so let's start on the issue that
13 you raised, Linda, and that you've all kind of talked
14 about to different degrees, which is we talked about the
15 responsibility of the consumer versus the burden on the
16 consumer. Linda, you talked a bit about how it's a lot
17 for consumers to go and read the information they need to
18 know or to update their anti-virus software.

19 And, Dave, you talked about how the consumer is
20 really sophisticated and could actually give a lot of
21 feedback in terms of not just this is -- you know, not
22 just this is spam, but a little bit more in terms of,
23 well, really it's not spam, it's just that catalog that I
24 just don't want to see right now, and I'm trying to get
25 it out of my inbox.

1 So, can you all talk -- Linda, you want to
2 start? I'll start with you, and maybe we'll walk down
3 and see who wants to talk about the burden versus
4 responsibility.

5 MS. SHERRY: Yeah, well, I've talked to various
6 people. I kind of have my touchstones, not only my
7 mother, but other people that aren't very technologically
8 savvy, and I've talked to them about, for instance,
9 filtering emails. They have no idea what that is really,
10 a lot of them. So, for instance, if I wanted to make
11 sure all my Chico's things go into one Chico's folder, I
12 can do that. And then I can look at it or not look it or
13 erase them all at one fell swoop.

14 But for some reason, these kinds of very basic
15 messages about the tools that are out there are not
16 reaching consumers. Now, I think that perhaps you've got
17 -- these are captive consumers. These are your
18 customers. Either they own one of your computers, or
19 they use your ISP. And I'm just thinking that can't you
20 build in sort of reports, you know how American Express
21 gives you at the end of the year, would line up
22 everything you've spent in different categories and give
23 you this lovely report. Well, couldn't you do this
24 periodically with consumers?

25 So, instead of some pointless little popup box

1 actually is popping up a really useful, maybe PDF or, you
2 know, they could click on it or something, report that
3 would basically say to them, or give these people
4 information, these consumers information about what are
5 they actually doing online. For instance, I mean, your
6 firewall is set at off. You never -- you have not
7 reported any spam messages this quarter. You know, the
8 following authenticated senders have sent you email this
9 quarter. Give their names, authenticated by, give the
10 little -- give the URL where they could go and see these
11 authentication companies.

12 You have received email from the following
13 unauthenticated mailers this year. Let's empower
14 consumers with information that they can really use
15 that's -- and not too long and involved, but something
16 that they can actually kind of at a glance look at and
17 learn to expect and learn to look for periodically and to
18 use the information that's in it.

19 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, so to create a dialog,
20 Dave, does that kind of work a little bit with some of
21 the stuff that we had talked about?

22 MR. LEWIS: Well, it does. The point I was
23 trying to make, relative to consumer empowerment, is I
24 think we've had a certain mindset around what the
25 consumer needs and wants. And at least with the ESPC

1 survey, we're beginning to challenge some of those
2 underlying preconceived notions. And I think the
3 behavior of consumers at domains like Yahoo! and AOL and
4 the use of the spam button and what I talked about in
5 terms of their desire to have additional tools at their
6 disposal, and those can certainly extend to summary tools
7 and things of that nature that would allow them to better
8 manage that inbox, there's a high percentage of consumers
9 that are willing to not only -- that they're able to use
10 those tools but also willing to use those tools.

11 To your question about, you know, I think your
12 question about, you know, what is the responsibility of
13 the consumer when it comes to these things, I think we
14 should recognize the limitations of technology. And
15 that's partly what I'm saying here, is that even from a
16 high-tech company, I'm saying that, that we need to hear
17 that consumer voice more directly and in a less ambiguous
18 way.

19 And my belief is that if that voice comes
20 through, what we now see as bad mail, not the evil stuff,
21 that if those senders, those marketers run the risk of
22 being blocked from the medium that their customers
23 prefer, you -- and they know why they're being blocked by
24 that consumer. And there may be more -- frankly, those
25 consumers may be more exacting than the ISPs themselves.

1 You will affect behavior change. So, that's my point.

2 MS. YODAIKEN: Let me just ask a little follow-
3 up question on that before I get to everybody else. So,
4 on that, in terms of -- aren't there already ways, I
5 mean, in terms of if you're -- if a business' email is
6 being blocked, isn't that because a lot of consumers have
7 reported it as spam --

8 MR. LEWIS: Not always. Not always. And
9 that's part of the problem. In many ways, these filters
10 are based on panels, they're based on more blunter
11 instruments, like content that's, you know, been coopted
12 by spammers, so legitimate marketers use it and find
13 their mail is intercepted and routed to the spam or junk
14 folder.

15 So, no, the filters that are being used and
16 that affect legitimate business are based on more than
17 just what the consumer has to say, and that's partly my
18 point, is figure out what's malicious, let the ISPs deal
19 with that. But empower the consumers with the tools so
20 that they can more effectively manage those things
21 themselves.

22 MS. YODAIKEN: Jeff, you want to jump in?

23 MR. FOX: Yes. I think this speaks to the
24 relationship between the consumer and the ISP. I mean,
25 the consumer is the customer. They're paying the ISP to

1 deliver, and I think the ISPs know who they're -- you
2 know, where their money is coming in from, where your
3 paycheck comes from. And, so, I would think that it
4 would behoove the ISPs themselves if they haven't -- I
5 don't know if you've done it, to find out from their
6 customers if this is what they want, because I don't
7 think that the ISPs are there primarily to serve the
8 senders; I think they're there to -- who aren't paying
9 them -- they're there to serve the receivers. But if the
10 receivers are not being well served by the current
11 system, the ISPs should -- you know, the normal market
12 should work.

13 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, Miles?

14 MR. LIBBEY: Yeah. I mean, I think it's --
15 from our point of view, we need to make sure we're
16 providing the best user experience possible, so that
17 means delivering the messages that the users do want in
18 their inbox and they don't want into their spam or junk
19 folder or not at all. So, and you can use that feedback
20 mechanism to help us say, you know, I really do want that
21 Chico's mail in my inbox or what have you and then kind
22 of retip the balance, if you will.

23 MS. YODAIKEN: Let me do a little follow-up on
24 that. In terms of the kind of -- so, we know, you're
25 working really hard and you're blocking -- you got a lot

1 of stuff that's coming in, directed at the consumers, and
2 you're blocking as much of it as you can that's bad, and
3 you rely on some consumer interaction. And when you get
4 those important, you know, clicks from consumers to say
5 this is spam, that helps you make your decisions about
6 how to go forward, and there's a relationship there. Is
7 there any need for a relationship that goes further back,
8 where you're contacting the businesses and giving them
9 what I seem to be hearing from Dave is a little more
10 feedback on, you know, what's happening?

11 MR. LIBBEY: I mean, I think there's been a lot
12 of collaboration efforts in the last several years, with
13 the ISPs and the senders. Over the last, say, 18 months,
14 I think, a lot of ISPs have started to begin to use
15 feedback loops. And MAAWG has spent a lot -- a fair
16 amount of time working on a way to standardize that
17 feedback, called abuse reporting feedback protocol. So,
18 and more and more ISPs are starting to use that to be
19 able to send those -- the spam complaints back to the
20 sender.

21 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay. Let's talk about -- Jeff,
22 I wanted to jump in and ask you a question. You had done
23 a little work on some of the protective measures that
24 consumers have in terms of not just how they respond to
25 email, but how they try to keep their anti-virus software

1 going and so forth like that. Do you want to talk -- can
2 you tell us a little bit about some of those choices that
3 consumers need to make and some of the factors they need
4 to consider?

5 MR. FOX: Yes. And I spoke with our engineer
6 who's been testing, you know, the software for years.
7 One is that -- he said that, you know, a lot of consumers
8 don't know that if they don't renew, you know, the annual
9 fees, that the thing becomes, you know, eventually
10 ineffective, and many people are used to buying a word
11 processor, which is basically good forever.

12 Another thing he suggested, because there are
13 compatibility issues and conflicts between differing
14 products, is at this point it's probably best for the
15 consumer to go for a suite and use the firewall from the
16 suite rather than the operating system, because not only
17 is it simpler, but it pretty much guarantees everything
18 will work together in a nice way.

19 You know, he had seen some cases where even one
20 manufacturer themselves wouldn't allow their anti-virus
21 and their anti-spyware software to operate side-by-side
22 as independent products. If you wanted both of those
23 functions, you had to uninstall each of their products
24 and then get their suite. And in this case, they
25 actually were willing to send their suite as a

1 replacement for free, but it was kind of odd that even
2 with the same manufacturer the products wouldn't work
3 together. You know, a number of other problems, the
4 question about using two anti-spyware or anti-viruses,
5 there are ways to use these things together, but you have
6 to know, which most people don't.

7 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, so let me ask anyone who
8 wants to jump in. Miles, I'm sure you -- I thought of
9 you because you guys actually actively try to get your
10 customers to update their anti-virus and to use anti-
11 virus software. How does the consumer really know what
12 they should be doing? Who should they turn to in terms
13 of trying to figure out what protective measures they
14 should be taking to protect themselves?

15 MR. LIBBEY: I kind of think this is one of
16 those responsibilities that the entire industry shares,
17 so whether it be the media, whether it be the FTC,
18 whether it be either the ISP or mail client, I think we
19 all have a role to play in helping to educate consumers
20 about what they should be doing and what they shouldn't
21 be doing.

22 MR. LEWIS: Yeah, I would agree with that
23 completely. It is a shared responsibility, but you need
24 to be balancing that as you balance, you know, the
25 security versus commerce issue. You need to be balancing

1 the educational process that needs to occur with, you
2 know, consumers' continued trust in you, so of email as
3 well, so that you don't create an alarm.

4 MS. YODAIKEN: Right.

5 MR. LEWIS: So, I think it's how it's done.
6 But, fundamentally, I think one of the messages that we
7 have not well communicated is that when it comes to
8 protecting your identity and protecting your assets and
9 all of those types of things, through email or through
10 any other online activity, you as a consumer have a
11 responsibility. And that message needs to be conveyed,
12 too, along with how you exercise that responsibility
13 prudently.

14 MS. YODAIKEN: Let me just ask you a question
15 about -- while we're on this -- about the
16 business/consumer interaction and pointing out here that
17 a lot of businesses are consumers. And from that end,
18 are there special steps that businesses as consumers
19 should be looking at? There was a lot of talk yesterday
20 about servers, email servers being compromised, and
21 businesses, as well as consumers, needing to take what
22 steps they can to make sure that everything is protected
23 and that they're -- that people use basic safe, you know,
24 precautionary measures. And I saw an article recently
25 which talked about complacency of staff. Very often when

1 you're in a business situation, the staff might say,
2 well, our technology department is going to take care of
3 that, so their habits in terms of email use and surfing
4 and so forth was different, so --

5 MR. LEWIS: Well, you know, I think all of us
6 are in all three roles, in my mind. There isn't a
7 sender, receiver, consumer role that any of us play.
8 We're all kind of in all three camps, in most instances.
9 I think the biggest challenge we face, and authentication
10 is a good example, is on both the receiving side and the
11 sending side, when you get down to, you know, the smaller
12 entities, it's extremely tough, okay?

13 So, you know, we've got to maybe create some
14 business opportunities around taking it to the lower end
15 of the market, where the fat part of the pyramid is and
16 where the bigger risk is, in terms of finding ways in
17 which to allow those things to be implemented, because
18 our company, for example, I mean, we authenticate
19 outbound email, but we're not as careful on the inbound.

20 And, so, what does that permit to have happen?
21 Things to sneak into our corporate environment, and, you
22 know, inadvertently access, you know, critical data. And
23 the same is true with a lot of companies. You see the
24 compliance more on the outbound sending of email than you
25 do on the inbound. And we need to kind of look at it on

1 both sides.

2 MS. YODAIKEN: Anyone want to add anything on
3 that? Miles, do you have any thoughts?

4 MR. LIBBEY: Sure. I mean, certainly I would
5 recommend for businesses to go ahead and authenticate
6 your mail, certainly take advantage of all the feedback
7 loops that are available through the ISPs. You know,
8 every time that a business sends an email, they're
9 putting their reputation on the line, whether they know
10 it or not.

11 And, so, the feedback loops are a great way to
12 start to get an understanding of how consumers view their
13 mail and how they can take both reactive and proactive
14 measures to protect that reputation. And there's lots of
15 infrastructure hygiene kind of situations that you have,
16 but that would be a whole different panel, I think.

17 MS. YODAIKEN: Jeff, go ahead.

18 MR. FOX: Yeah, I would say, like everyone
19 else, we have our own IT department and our own internal
20 email. And I'd just like to say that it's good for the
21 centralized controllers of corporate technology to be
22 responsible to the individual user, and not make it too
23 onerous on people to, you know, whatever controls they
24 put in. And some people don't want certain things, make
25 them customizable. If you have a one-size-fits-all,

1 that's really going to be a problem for your staff.

2 MS. YODAIKEN: Linda, you had also talked about
3 your work with organizations in terms of training and
4 some issues they may face in terms of their systems. Is
5 there anything you want to add, or is there anything --

6 MS. SHERRY: Well, I don't think -- I think
7 what happens with a lot of nonprofits is something, you
8 know, bad will happen to a group with, say, a small
9 network. A virus will come in, shut down computers,
10 they'll have to rush all over to fix it, and then they'll
11 come down really heavy with the new rules, which mean
12 that nobody, say, can check their Verizon email or
13 something from work.

14 So, then, it does also cause a sort of a
15 backlash with staff. So, I think it's a very key thing.
16 I mean, people -- you've got to train your employees not
17 to be complacent about the fact just because they're at
18 work they think that there's some excellent security
19 system in place so they can go visit some, you know,
20 questionable website. But on the other hand, you've got
21 to somehow balance these things so you don't have a lot
22 of disgruntled employees who can't do a simple thing on
23 their lunch hour like check their webmail.

24 MS. YODAIKEN: Linda, I'm going to ask you
25 again, also, because you raised this in your

1 presentation. You talked about defaults and how there's
2 no standardization in terms of that. I know, Dave, you
3 have also talked about defaults in terms of -- well, I'll
4 use the term of defaults, but in terms of companies and
5 the different ways they try to reach their customers and
6 how everybody's got different practices in terms of the
7 bank thing will only reach you this way or a different
8 business saying I'm going to -- you know, to help their
9 customers recognize when it's really them or when it's
10 not, and in terms of the settings, just a standard thing.
11 So, can you talk a little bit about that?

12 MS. SHERRY: Well, the first thing is I think
13 there's just so many different places in the computer
14 space and in the email space where you need to make
15 settings. You know, there's the browser, there's the
16 computer, there's -- perhaps you've got to go onto the
17 website of the Yahoo! or whoever provides your email.

18 So, there's all these different places, and
19 it's very hard for consumers to actually -- I think we
20 need to really work hard to either give them a checklist
21 of some kind or even -- I was noticing even on OnGuard
22 Online, which has some great recommendations to people
23 and very clear recommendations of how to change different
24 settings, your firewall, et cetera, on your different
25 systems. But I was noticing that there was about 20 of

1 them, so you know, how can we get to something that is,
2 if not standardized, at least in a central place where
3 consumers will know about it, where they can actually go
4 and have a centralized checklist to know what they need
5 to do.

6 The downside of not setting the default in a
7 protective manner? I mean, Microsoft certainly saw it a
8 few years ago when they had that virus come in that, you
9 know, no one's firewall was on, and boom, you know, and
10 the first thing they did, of course, was to do the
11 service pack and then tell everyone -- and then every new
12 computer that was shipped after that had the firewall on
13 by default.

14 So, it's -- you know, you don't want to have to
15 wait until something awful happens. I think that there's
16 always a way to set the default at the most consumer-
17 protective level and then let consumers know that this is
18 at the highest level, if you want to go down, you can,
19 that's your choice, but we don't really recommend it.

20 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, so the difference being
21 instead of the way it is now, having a kind of
22 government-offered or consumer-group-offered information
23 packet saying these are the things you need to look at,
24 maybe still having that information but that information
25 would be more -- your defaults from your companies, you

1 know, are more and more set at a very high setting, and
2 if you want to play around with this, these are the
3 things that you should look at?

4 MS. SHERRY: I think we have to set them at the
5 highest protective level, because what is the other
6 option, set them at the lowest and let the consumers, you
7 know, set them higher if they want? I just don't think
8 we can necessarily -- the consumer doesn't have that much
9 knowledge at this point in time.

10 And as far as working with all the different
11 players and stakeholders, I do notice, and I'll say it
12 again, and I sound like a broken record, but the consumer
13 groups are being left out of this conversation to some
14 degree. And I really think we need to get them to the
15 table. We're at the table with phone companies and
16 banks, et cetera. We need to get to the table with the
17 ISPs and the computer makers.

18 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay. Dave, you want to go
19 ahead?

20 MR. LEWIS: I wouldn't agree with Linda on the
21 default settings.

22 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, tell us why.

23 MR. LEWIS: Well, and the reason is I think we
24 under -- we underestimate the sophistication of
25 consumers, and that was the point of the ESPC's study, is

1 to really understand where they are at in their ability
2 and their willingness to deal with some of these issues.

3 But there's no denial that the structure of our
4 industry itself inhibits a lot of the solutions that we
5 all think need to be implemented. I mean, we're talking
6 about a very fragmented environment, on both the sending
7 and receiving side. So, it's difficult to move -- be
8 talking about more than just point solutions. And that's
9 why I think having things like some of the things
10 mentioned in the last panel are important.

11 MS. YODAIKEN: Okay, so we've got just a few
12 minutes for -- we don't have -- I thought we bumped the
13 time? No? Okay, apparently we don't have any time for
14 questions.

15 Thank you all. Thank you, panelists, very
16 much.

17 (Applause.)

18 MS. YODAIKEN: We're taking a quick break.

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 IDENTIFYING BEST PRACTICES FOR BUSINESSES

2 MR. TUMMINIO: Let there be light. Good
3 afternoon. My name is Phillip Tumminio. I'm an attorney
4 here at the Federal Trade Commission's Division of
5 Marketing Practices. And on behalf of the FTC, let me
6 welcome you to this segment of this year's Spam Summit
7 entitled Best Practices for Businesses.

8 We've spent the better part of a day and a half
9 discussing malicious, criminal spam. We've heard about
10 bots, zombies, phishing, spoofing. Maybe it was even
11 suggested that there's combinations, sort of a zombie-
12 phishing-bot that spits from a server in Eastern Europe,
13 something like that.

14 I like to think of this segment as sort of the
15 silver lining to the cloud segment, the Yes, Virginia,
16 There is a Santa Claus segment. And I say that because
17 we're now going to focus on strategies and techniques
18 that businessmen, marketers, entrepreneurs have developed
19 that truly distinguish them from the malicious and
20 criminal spammers whose only goal is to undermine e-
21 commerce and to undermine the trust and functioning of
22 the Internet as we know it today.

23 We're fortunate to have a panel with very deep
24 experience in e-commerce, e-marketing and related
25 consulting and advocacy, and I think you're going to hear

1 a suite of solution pieces that's going to include some
2 technical fixes, in combination with some business
3 practices and some ethical views, approaches to
4 marketing, handling customers in general.

5 I'm going to introduce our panel, and then
6 after that I will probably have a couple of follow-up
7 questions, and we will take as many questions from the
8 audience as we can and try to make up a little bit of the
9 time that we lost earlier.

10 So, starting from my left onwards, Matt
11 Blumberg, who is Founder, Chairman and CEO of Return
12 Path, Incorporated. Return Path has assisted top
13 marketers in building relationships, customers and
14 generating higher response rates and returns on email
15 program investments since 1999.

16 We have Mike Zaneis, Vice President of Public
17 Policy at the Interactive Advertising Bureau. The IAB
18 has among its objectives setting industry standards and
19 guidelines for online and interactive campaigns and
20 marketing. They represent over 300 companies engaged in
21 interactive advertising.

22 John Mathew is Vice President of Operations at
23 Epsilon. Since 1969, Epsilon has provided client-centric
24 marketing solutions and end-to-end integrated services
25 for e-commerce and marketing.

1 John Ingold is Director of Security and Risk
2 Assessment at BITS. BITS is a nonprofit, CEO-driven
3 consortium of over 100 of the largest financial
4 institutions in the United States. BITS has served as
5 the brain trust in the industry for e-commerce, security
6 and risk management.

7 Jerry Cerasale is Senior Vice President,
8 Governmental Affairs, at the Direct Marketing
9 Association. DMA is a global trade association of
10 businesses and nonprofits who advocates industry
11 standards and responsible marketing techniques. The DMA
12 has over 3600 members in the U.S. and 46 countries today.

13 And last but not least is Alastair Tempest. He
14 is Director General of the Federation of European Direct
15 and Interactive Marketing. Alastair has been Director
16 General since 1999. The FEDMA is the voice of the
17 European direct marketing industry, providing consulting
18 and advocacy for national and direct company members
19 across the EU.

20 So, without further ado, Matt.

21 MR. BLUMBERG: Well, thank you, Phillip, for
22 the introduction and for organizing the panel. And thank
23 you to Chairman Majoras for having us all here today.
24 You know, I think the good news is that there are ways to
25 distinguish between -- I was going to say good and evil

1 online, but after Dave Lewis' panel, I'll say good and
2 bad and evil online and really are a series of practices
3 that marketers and publishers can employ to separate
4 themselves from the malicious spammers of the world.

5 You know, it's interesting, we in the email
6 marketing business, and I would say in the ISP side of
7 the business as well, laugh a lot about the fact that
8 we're a little bit over-conferenced. And, you know,
9 there are dozens and dozens of conferences, and I'm sure
10 it's the same here in Washington -- probably even more
11 so.

12 And today there was actually an online
13 marketing conference in DC, running in parallel to this,
14 although, of course, unrelated. And I spoke at that this
15 morning, which is a very efficient travel day for me.
16 But there was something that really struck me about that
17 audience at the online marketer summit. So, you know,
18 the last panel talked a lot about consumer education and
19 kind of got into this topic of business education and
20 marketer education.

21 And that's really what struck me at the
22 conference I was at earlier today. You know, the people
23 who are kind of at the top of the pyramid and the ones
24 who lead associations, the ones who run committees and
25 the ones that show up for all the big events all the

1 time, we sort of feel like, all right, well, we know all
2 this stuff. We know about authentication at this point,
3 you know, doesn't everyone else? And the reality is most
4 businesses don't.

5 I had a room today of about 120 people, and I
6 would say 115 of them didn't really know what
7 authentication was. So, I think it's still fairly early
8 days when we talk about rolling all of these best
9 practices out to the world. But the good news is that
10 there is an emerging consensus around what the best
11 practices are.

12 So, legitimate mailers have every interest in
13 helping to solve the spam problem. And very simply put,
14 it's about the false positive rate for them around their
15 email. Between one in five and one in four legitimate
16 marketing emails, permission, the whole nine yards, don't
17 get delivered to the inbox. And that's across a broad
18 sample of ISPs and filters. Some, of course, are much
19 better than others.

20 And what I always tell our clients who are
21 multi-channel retailers is imagine printing 10 million
22 catalogs and lighting two-and-a-half million of them on
23 fire, because that's what happens to your email these
24 days. And it's really enough to make a marketer
25 absolutely mad. Marketers are still trying to figure

1 this out. We're still working our way down the pyramid
2 or down the long trail, however you want to think about
3 it. But the good news is that most of them do have a
4 very keen interest in doing things the right way, once
5 they know what the right way is.

6 And although there are lots of debates around
7 definitions and semantics, there is, I think, a pretty
8 clear line in the sand that's emerging on many of the
9 mailing practices that separate the good guys from the
10 bad guys. So, I think this panel is really going to
11 focus on the different practices that mailers use to
12 distinguish themselves.

13 And I think really the good news is that most
14 marketers, direct marketers, email marketers, are
15 quantitatively driven. They're used to managing metrics.
16 And if nothing else has happened over the last few years
17 in the industry, a lot of the practices around spam and
18 around good email and bad email are starting to be
19 quantified with common language to describe them, so
20 they're becoming metrics that mailers can manage to. And
21 everything around complaints, unknown users, all the
22 reputation metrics that most of us in the room know about
23 are things that are quantifiable, measurable and
24 actionable.

25 So, I always say that areas of best practice

1 for mailers to focus on are very simple. It's how you
2 get people on your list, how you get them on your list.
3 It's about what you do with them on your -- when they're
4 on your list, and it's about how you do that. So, get
5 them on the right way, get them off the right way, treat
6 them right when they're there, and do it the right way in
7 terms of how technology supports your email program. And
8 I'll talk about each of these for just a quick second.

9 So, in terms of how you capture email addresses
10 and how you acquire permission and how you get people on
11 your list in the first place, it's fairly
12 straightforward. The good guys ask nicely. They're
13 transparent about who they are. They set clear
14 expectations up front about what kind of mail they're
15 going to send.

16 The bad guys harvest addresses. They send
17 without asking. They bury things in the fine print on
18 their privacy policy and call that their form of consumer
19 protection, or they do directory harvest attacks.

20 There is a pretty clear line between good and
21 bad around permission. And if you want to think about
22 things that are close to the line for a minute, it is
23 okay to send email without explicit permission, right?
24 That's what CAN-SPAM says in some circumstances. But I
25 think most legitimate marketers get at this point that

1 there has to be a real legitimate business relationship
2 and a reason to do that, because if nothing else, that
3 kind of email will lend itself to more complaints, which
4 will lend itself to worse treatment by the filters.

5 So, that's getting them off. Now let's talk
6 about getting them off, how you unsubscribe people and
7 manage your lists and how marketers need to learn how to
8 say goodbye when people want to say goodbye. So, what do
9 the good guys do? They actually don't just follow CAN-
10 SPAM but they go beyond CAN-SPAM. They make
11 unsubscribe easy; they make it work all the time; they
12 make it fault-tolerant. They have a backup way of doing
13 it; they honor it immediately; they work with third
14 parties like affiliates to make sure that unsubscribe
15 happens across platforms. And, fundamentally, the only
16 people -- they only put people on the list that people
17 think they sign up for.

18 Now, that's very different from the bad guys.
19 They'll hide an unsubscribe behind a password. They'll
20 make you go through all sorts of hoops and click many,
21 many times over, do real heavy lifting. They'll ignore
22 unsubscribe requests. Worse, they'll use an unsubscribe
23 request as an opportunity to harvest an address, because
24 they know they got a live one on the wire. Or, they may
25 unsubscribe you from one list, but they'll just roll your

1 address onto another list, because somewhere in their
2 privacy policy it says they can do that.

3 And, again, if you want to talk about something
4 that may be a little bit closer to the line but I think
5 is emerging as a very good and powerful practice that
6 marketers are using, it's something that we call the
7 unsubscribe flip. And that is when someone wants to
8 unsubscribe, let them, make it easy, make it one click,
9 but at the same time, offer the consumer the opportunity
10 to not completely sever the relationship with you. Offer
11 them an easy opportunity to change the terms of that
12 relationship. So, maybe they don't want to hear from you
13 because you email them every day, but they'd be okay if
14 you emailed them once a month. Maybe they're tired of
15 getting Newsletter A, but they're actually interested in
16 getting Newsletter B.

17 So, as long as unsubscribe is still easy and
18 clear and part of the process, smart marketers are
19 increasingly turning to this unsubscribe flip technique,
20 and what they're finding, which really, I think,
21 validates the process to begin with, is that it cuts
22 their unsubscribe rate down by 50 to 75 percent. So, a
23 lot of people who are doing unsubscribe aren't saying I
24 don't ever want to hear from you again. What they're
25 really saying is I want to hear from you in a different

1 way than I'm hearing from you today.

2 Next, treat them right. How you manage the
3 subscriber experience in between when they get on your
4 list and when they get off your list. Show your
5 customers the love. What do the good guys do? They're
6 interested in things like relevance, targeting, sticking
7 to their up-front expectations, segmenting, sending less
8 mail in order to get better results, testing, monitoring,
9 watching complaints.

10 And that's very different from the bad guys who
11 send what they want, when they want, where targeting is
12 not only irrelevant, but it's not even part of their
13 lexicon. And I remember in the old days, my boss at my
14 prior company used to say, you know, how many times am I
15 going to receive spam for breast augmentation? It just
16 doesn't make sense.

17 Finally, do it the right way. Make sure that
18 good technology supports your email program. And that's
19 something that distinguishes the good guys from the bad
20 guys. I picked up this phrase years ago from Charles
21 Stiles, who said, you know, the important thing is that
22 people learn how to drive the speed limit. And he was
23 saying it about AOL, of course, but it's true in general.
24 Mailers need to understand the rules of the road because
25 fundamentally it's how they get filtered.

1 There are dozens of things we tell marketers
2 around doing it the right way, from things like
3 throttling the number of connections they have open to
4 managing their bounces and complaint rates. But I'll
5 focus on three big ones today to close up.

6 The first one, authenticate. Just do it. Many
7 times in the industry we've compared this to just getting
8 a driver's license. It's not going to stop spam, it's
9 not going to prove that you're not a spammer, but it's a
10 very, very important first layer in the war against spam.
11 It lets ISPs and filters know who you are, and that's
12 really the baseline of filtering, of how filtering works.

13 And I know there's been a lot of talk about
14 authentication here already, so I won't spend too much
15 time about this, other than to come back to the point
16 that it is a long, slow, painful rollout of
17 authentication across mailers and across that down -- as
18 you move down the pyramid.

19 The studies that we've done out of our sender
20 score reputation database indicate that probably only
21 about 20 percent of IP addresses of legitimate mailers
22 are authenticated today. And you probably hear different
23 statistics if you talk to different people who measure
24 this, but I can promise you, it is a fairly low number.
25 And at the end of the day, authentication is free, it's

1 not that hard, but it's very hard to get right
2 comprehensibly, and it's hard to make it stick sometimes.

3 And just a very quick anecdote on this, one
4 client of ours who we analyzed as they were coming in to
5 be a client had set up an SPF record where they had
6 literally authenticated the entire Internet to mail from
7 their domain -- or to mail their domain. And they didn't
8 think they were doing anything wrong. They thought they
9 were just making it easy for affiliates to be
10 authenticated. But in the process of setting up their
11 record, they made the record completely meaningless.

12 Number two, server infrastructure. Good
13 mailers lock it down; bad mailers are sloppy. This is
14 one of the areas where there's probably the cleanest line
15 in the sand of all. Close the proxies, close the relays,
16 enable reverse DNS, long list of items. And, again, like
17 authentication, it's free and there's really no reason
18 that mailers shouldn't do it.

19 And, finally, accreditation is an important
20 thing that we talk to clients about all the time, and we
21 sort of compare it to E-ZPass, right? It's the sort of
22 direct route into the inbox. If you're on a whitelist
23 and you qualify for that whitelist based on having a
24 good reputation and managing your metrics, it's more or
25 less a guarantee of having your mail put in the inbox, as

1 well as having images and links work, and, you know, it
2 produces a lot of good advantages for mailers, provided
3 it's priced properly.

4 The challenge with authentication is it's very
5 hard to get, and that's because it is an E-ZPass into the
6 inbox, and you don't just have to be a legitimate company
7 to be accredited, you have to be in the top 5 to 10
8 percent of legitimate companies in terms of how you
9 manage your email program from your infrastructure to
10 your content to your complaint rates.

11 But back to the topic at hand, it's not just
12 things like the whitelist that differentiate the good
13 guys from the bad guys from the evil guys of the world.
14 It's a whole bundle of behaviors, and I think the, you
15 know, the things I've talked about cover a very small
16 percentage of them. I'm sure the rest of the panel will
17 fill in some of the other ones as well.

18 And I just come back to my speech earlier today
19 at the Online Marketing Summit. It's not that those
20 people don't want to be good, they just don't know how to
21 be good. So, I think we all have a real important job in
22 front of us, which isn't just about educating consumers,
23 although that is important, it's really about educating
24 legitimate businesses how to do things the right way and
25 how to stay on top of that stuff as the rules of the road

1 change.

2 Thank you.

3 (Applause.)

4 MR. ZANEIS: Thank you very much. I'm afraid
5 my presentation is going to pale in comparison a little
6 bit to Matt's, but, Matt, consider your IAB dues paid for
7 next year as an in kind if you help me prepare my next
8 presentation.

9 So, I'm Mike Zaneis, I'm VP of Public Policy
10 for the Interactive Advertising Bureau.

11 I run the Washington, DC, office here, and so
12 I'd like to thank the FTC and specifically Phil for his
13 efforts to pull this panel together, because this is
14 exactly the type of reason that IAB opened a Washington
15 office in January was to talk about all the good things
16 that industry are actually doing, but then to translate
17 them here to the legislative and regulatory field, as
18 well. So, I think that this is an important event today,
19 and we're happy to be here and to be a part of it.

20 So, IAB is really focused. It's a New York-
21 based new media trade association, but we're really
22 focused on all things in interactive advertising. And in
23 this realm, it's really bringing together all the
24 different segments of email advertising. So, we have
25 some of the actual advertisers and the marketers, some of

1 the creative people, so the agencies are creating, some
2 of the emails. We have the senders and the receivers,
3 the ISPs. So, sort of bringing together all these groups
4 that don't always talk to each other, and that seems to
5 be a message here today.

6 And, so, what we've been trying to do is
7 facilitate this dialog and bring people together, because
8 there's so many good solutions out there, but it doesn't
9 mean a whole lot if you don't have the implementation.
10 And, so, that's sort of what I want to talk about a
11 little more today, and just basically in these three
12 areas: certainly to highlight a number of the industry
13 best practices that exist. There's a lot out there.
14 There's a lot of guidelines and standards. Obviously
15 those feed into sort of part two, which is implementing
16 technologies in the various services that are available
17 to folks, both consumers and on the commercial side.

18 And then what I think is probably the most
19 important part of this is the educational effort in
20 pushing these solutions out as far as possible, whether
21 it's to the consumers or to the retailers or to the
22 advertisers themselves. That's where we all need to sort
23 of -- as Chairman Majoras said yesterday -- collaborate
24 and work together on these kinds of messaging.

25 So, and that really kind of feeds into

1 enforcement, because if we don't have an educated private
2 sector, then they're not going to be able to work with
3 folks like the FTC and DOJ and internationally on the
4 enforcement side, which is what's really going to go
5 after the true spammer.

6 So, before everybody sort of takes a big sigh
7 and says, oh, boy, he's going to talk about, you know,
8 all these different standards again that we've already
9 heard about, I just want to highlight a couple, but --
10 that are sort of out there that we've done in conjunction
11 with other groups, such as the email marketing pledge,
12 the ethical email guarantee, which, again, is sort of
13 talking more focused -- more focused on ease of mind and
14 accountability for the advertisers and the agencies,
15 something that we haven't talked as much about but is
16 just as important.

17 But yesterday, IAB actually rolled out
18 something that seems sort of basic and we all sort of
19 take for granted, and that was an email metrics
20 definitions document that sort of went through and just
21 started coming up with a standard definition for a number
22 of different metrics within this industry but also things
23 that are sort of consumer-facing, things that help us be
24 more responsive to the consumer side of this.

25 So, it's really part of a larger effort to

1 increase transparency across interactive sales and
2 marketing activities. The document explains the most
3 important terminology, the terms that we all use for
4 email campaigns. And what we're trying to focus on is
5 accountability and consistency across all the different
6 actors.

7 So, just to give you an example, you know,
8 coming up with a standard definition of a bounce rate or
9 what a bounce is or what a hard bounce is versus soft
10 bounce, because it really matters, if we don't have -- if
11 we're not all talking the same language, if we're not all
12 using the same metrics, then we're not on the same page,
13 then how do we sort of take that next step to
14 implementation and to fixing the problem with spam? So,
15 you know, this is something that we've been pushing --
16 working with a number of actors and a number of different
17 industry segments trying to push out.

18 And I'll also just talk about the two other
19 definitions very quickly, and this is all available on
20 our website, so I won't go through it all, but no
21 standardized definition for an email unsubscribe request
22 or an email complaint, so the definition between, you
23 know, somebody who wants to unsubscribe and somebody who
24 wants to file a complaint or report something as spam,
25 again, very basic.

1 And we talk about solutions and needing --
2 Trevor talked about needing more buttons, not fewer
3 buttons, and more options for consumers. We all agree,
4 but we all need to sort of get on the same page first.
5 So, that's something that we certainly have focused on,
6 and we released that document just yesterday. So, we
7 think it's important.

8 Going on to my second point of implementing
9 technologies and services, I'm not going to talk a lot
10 about this. Some other folks are going to walk you
11 through things like authentication. We all know it's
12 important. It's not a silver bullet, but it's incredibly
13 important. It's one more tool that we've got in our tool
14 belt to help fight spam, to help make sure we have a good
15 email, commercial email, being delivered. You know, to
16 try get that -- what Matt talked about, you know, 20, 25
17 percent of the delivered -- nondeliverability, they're
18 trying to get that number down and squeeze it is very
19 important.

20 And all of these: reputation, services, ISP
21 whitelists, automated feedback loops. These are things
22 that IAB has pushed out to its members, telling them, of
23 course, we encourage you to sign up for feedback loops
24 with ISPs. That's very important. It's one more tool
25 that you have available to you.

1 So, and I think the important thing is
2 understanding that the more tools we have out there are
3 great, but if they're not being implemented and they're
4 not being used by all segments, then they're not going to
5 be very effective. And, so, we think education is the
6 key to implementation. And, so, bringing together all
7 the various segments, and I already talked about it, I
8 think it's very imperative.

9 Talking about the best practices, putting them
10 out there, so many of these are freely available and have
11 had a number of the different segments engaged and
12 involved in their development, so I think that's
13 important.

14 And then something that people don't always
15 talk about or associate with spam, and I think that's
16 going beyond this spam problem and talking about things
17 like, you know, how do we harden our servers and our
18 websites, how are we protecting our Internet
19 infrastructure? Because that's just as important as sort
20 of fighting spam, because one leads to another. You
21 know, you're talking about a delivery mechanism for
22 phishing and the like.

23 So, I think every business has a duty, an
24 obligation, to sort of look within itself and its
25 practices and take some -- what are usually very simple

1 steps to do things like protecting your domain names or
2 your company email and those servers, and keeping an eye
3 out for phishing sites that maybe are exploiting your
4 trademark, your brand name. Those are all very
5 important.

6 And then I think what is sort of the point of
7 this all is how do we sort of cooperate together, but
8 then most importantly, how do we cooperate with law
9 enforcement and how do we sort of help you help us,
10 because in the end, that's what you're really trying to
11 do here. You're trying to help us. You're trying to
12 protect this medium, and you're trying to protect this
13 goose that is laying the golden egg, and I think that
14 that's the most important thing that we can do and then
15 we take away from the summit is learning a little bit
16 about what you all need.

17 And, so, it's been great to have some law
18 enforcement on the panels, and to certainly be engaged
19 with FTC. So thank you very much.

20 (Applause.)

21 MR. MATHEW: Good afternoon. John Mathew with
22 Epsilon. First off, as I was looking around the room,
23 I'm very encouraged by the number of people that are in
24 this room. Back in 2003, when I attended this session, I
25 couldn't even get a seat. I was actually standing back

1 there. So, I'm expecting that -- I'm hoping that the
2 reason why there's this many people here today is because
3 spam is less of a problem and concern for a lot of
4 people. So, I am encouraged by that.

5 So, Epsilon is an email service provider. We
6 represent, well, Fortune 500, Fortune 1000 marketers, and
7 the presentation that I'm going to review today is part
8 of our education series in terms of how to improve
9 deliverability, how to make sure messages get into the
10 inbox.

11 So, the marketers that we send on behalf of,
12 they have a very, you know, a financial as well as other
13 goals and other reasons for making sure the messages get
14 through. This channel is a very viable channel for them.
15 The folks that we work for have financial goals, as well
16 as other goals, in terms of increasing not only the
17 revenue, but sales. And, so, we work with them to be
18 able to help manage the landscape in terms of getting the
19 messages through.

20 So, first of all, let me start off by
21 describing the landscape, and as I go through this, I'm
22 probably going to be presenting quite a few concepts, and
23 I'll ask you to keep a sticky note in your mind as I go
24 through some of these concepts, and we'll come back to
25 them when I cover all of them.

1 So, first off, I have the requisite stats in
2 terms of the number of message or amount of messages
3 being filtered. I also have the requisite quote from
4 Charles Stiles in this presentation. So, AOL filters as
5 much as 85 percent of all emails coming in at the
6 gateway. The effect for the consumers is noise.

7 So, in spite of all the messages being
8 filtered, there are still quite a large number of
9 messages that do make it to the inbox. A Consumer
10 Reports stat that was shared earlier, one in two
11 experienced high levels of spam. So, the -- so, one
12 effect, one concept to keep in mind is the noise level.

13 The other concept is fear. So, with phishing,
14 with the number of unique incidents in 2007 or as of
15 2007, 23,000 unique reports, most of them with hosting
16 sites in the U.S., there is a continued fear in opening
17 messages and the reliability of these messages, it being
18 from who it says -- who they say it's being -- it's
19 coming from. So, the end result of that is fear.

20 Third concept I want to introduce is consumer
21 control. So, in a study that we've done with GFK Custom
22 Research, consumers are telling us that they are using
23 spam-filtering software, they continue to use the report
24 spam button, and they are very familiar with the
25 filtering capabilities of their email client. So, 78

1 percent are using some sort of spam-filtering software;
2 73 percent know how to set the filter higher within their
3 platform, and so they are taking more control of the
4 messages they are receiving in their inbox. So, consumer
5 control is another concept that describe the landscape.

6 One of -- the good news about the consumer
7 control is they are -- they do feel that they're better
8 protected against spam, so because of these -- because of
9 these tools that are available, because of the education
10 that's available to them, they're feeling like they can
11 detect phishing incidents more and more now than they
12 were able to several years ago.

13 They are aware of being infected by spyware,
14 which was probably not the case several years ago. And
15 slight decrease in terms of the number of spam messages
16 they're receiving, but overall, they're feeling like they
17 have better control over what they're getting in the
18 inbox. But the false positive still is a top challenge,
19 and, again, one of the concepts that marketers have to
20 face in terms of their message is not getting it to the
21 inbox.

22 So, the other challenges in terms of the
23 technology aspects of the ISPs and the inbox, what's
24 behind this -- that's supposed to be a black box,
25 unfortunately it didn't render properly, but what's

1 behind this blue or light blue box are some of the
2 filtering that's used by ISPs, things such as content
3 filters, whitelists, blacklists, user-level filters.
4 And, so, when marketers are sending out messages, they
5 have to be able to manage to get through each layer of
6 filters in order to make it to the inbox.

7 But the level of information that's available
8 is very limited. So, if you're looking at the other end
9 of it, we receive a bounce code and, in some cases and
10 from some ISPs, we get additional information through the
11 use of feedback loops. But this is not the norm, at
12 least the feedback loop isn't, and there is wider
13 adoption today, but this is not necessarily a cause-and-
14 effect situation. You can't always look at the end
15 result and try to make their way back through and try to
16 figure out what exactly happened.

17 And for a marketer, this is frustrating, so
18 they are mailing -- they're sending their messages,
19 they're trying to adhere to best practices, and one day
20 delivery rate changes. And in an attempt to try to
21 figure it out, again, there's possibly one data element,
22 sometimes more than one, that they can use to figure out
23 exactly what caused that problem. And, again, it's a
24 high level of frustration because they can't figure out
25 what it is that they need to do or what behavior they

1 need to change in order to be able to improve
2 deliverability.

3 And, so, the technical aspect of it -- the
4 technical challenge is another concept, and the fact that
5 it's not necessarily consistent. Again, as I mentioned,
6 they could be going through doing the same thing, sending
7 the same type of content, and one day experience
8 challenges.

9 Additional constraints within the specific
10 channel, unlike other channels like -- or TV or radio,
11 the characteristics of the receiver is very different.
12 So, I apologize for the small text, but the point of this
13 is that marketers have to worry about not only the target
14 segmentation, who they're sending messages to, but
15 looking at the domain level, what clients their consumers
16 are using, how the message will be rendered, will the
17 image be -- will it be off or on, will it make it into
18 the bulk folder or not? So, by ISP there's different
19 characteristics in terms of how that particular message
20 gets rendered. And, you know, you don't have the same
21 challenges in some of the other channels.

22 The other concept that I wanted you to keep in
23 mind is the definition. So, yesterday we spent a lot of
24 time talking about spam in the context of malware, in
25 terms of spyware or things that generate spyware and what

1 Dave Lewis referred to probably as the evil types of
2 messages. From the ISP's perspectives, that definition
3 is a little different, and it's based on reputation.
4 It's based on certain behavior.

5 So, some of the metrics that are used to
6 determine whether a company's a spammer or not are
7 complaint rates, possibly bounce rates or how many -- how
8 -- what's the population of your list that are
9 undeliverable, whether they're valid unsubscribe methods,
10 hidden honeypot accounts, the extent to which you hit
11 those accounts.

12 So, the definition has definitely changed in
13 terms of what's considered spam and not. And that
14 definition is constantly evolving. So, as spammers
15 evolve, the marketers have to try to stay in line with
16 that definition change so they can make sure their
17 messages get through. So, that concept of definition
18 changing is another way to describe the landscape.

19 So, if you guys were tracking these concepts on
20 that sticky that I asked you to do so we can refer to it,
21 so the way we can define this landscape, there's noise
22 with the variety of spam messages in the inbox. There's
23 the concept of fear. There's the concept of consumer
24 control, consumers have more control today than they did
25 in the past. And if you heard the ISPs, there's going to

1 be even more control. There's inconsistency in terms of
2 the ISPs and how messages are rendered or the behavior
3 and the level of information that you can give back to
4 determine what happens. And the definitions are
5 changing.

6 So, even though the specific techniques may
7 change, I believe these concepts are going to be valid
8 for a long time, you know, into the future. And, so, if
9 marketers understand this to be the landscape, they can
10 address these when sending out messages to to make sure
11 that they can get the messages in an inbox.

12 So, one of the things that we talk about is the
13 deliverability life cycle. There are certain discrete
14 stages that marketers have to pay attention to make sure
15 that those messages do get through and into the inbox.
16 And the overriding concept, like I said, we talked about
17 the problems, we talked about the landscape, how to
18 define them. The overarching concepts in terms of the
19 solution are these two concepts: recognition and value.
20 So, these two concepts we emphasize with our clients,
21 making sure that our clients' customers recognize them,
22 from day one, and over time that they recognize the value
23 that they're getting out of those messages.

24 So, the first stage that we talk about is
25 registration. Beyond that is the welcome stage. And

1 then we go into the ongoing messaging stage and then
2 finally the opt-out stage. And I'm not going to talk
3 through the tactics that we recommend at each stage.
4 I'll be just highlighting a few.

5 At the registration stage, it is about clear
6 notification. It's about making sure customers know that
7 they're going to be receiving email. And while that
8 sounds obvious, I remember early on one of our clients
9 asking us to help us because their customers were hitting
10 the report spam button for transactional messages.

11 And in going through that, you know, we asked
12 them about their registration page, what kind of
13 notification they're providing. And they said, John, you
14 know, they know they're going to be receiving emails. I
15 let them know that their, you know, their statements and
16 other transactional messages will be sent through email.
17 I don't understand why they're hitting that report-spam
18 button.

19 And we went through that registration page, and
20 we saw there was a lot of fine print. By the way, when
21 you sign up for this online account, you are going to get
22 email, and we worked with them to be able to make that
23 much more prominent, put a lot more notification about
24 the email address that they're going -- they can expect
25 to receive that email from, as well as providing messages

1 about the potential value in those email messages. And
2 other things such as data validation to make sure that
3 they're not sending to bad addresses.

4 The next major stage is welcome, and it still
5 surprises me today how many marketers are not taking
6 advantage of this particular stage. It is the
7 opportunity once they register to make sure that you send
8 them a message saying, hey, by the way, you registered
9 with us, you know, here we are, here's how you can
10 recognize us and please add us to your address book so
11 that you can continue to receive our messages.

12 Okay, where we've seen problems is clients not
13 taking advantage of this and they wait three months, six
14 months before they sent that first message. And by that
15 time, consumers have forgotten that they've registered,
16 that they've signed up. And of course they will hit the
17 report-spam button, I don't remember signing up for this.

18 So, we encourage them to do that, as well as
19 using the welcome stage as an opportunity to provide a
20 unique offer that may not be available to other
21 customers. We found customers that have done case
22 studies that said when you can get a consumer to purchase
23 within the first 30 days, the lifetime value of that
24 customer grows significantly, so there's a variety of
25 reasons for having this opportunity.

1 And then a lot of techniques around the overall
2 messaging in terms of frequency again, the concept of
3 value, authentication, you've heard that. From an
4 inbound perspective, bounce handling is critical from,
5 you know, ISP's perspective from, you know, the
6 technology perspective. But another concept is ESPs, and
7 my fellow colleagues from other ESPs will attest to this,
8 ESPs have good bounce-handling capabilities.

9 We provide records of undeliverable email
10 addresses. A technique that we suggest is use that on
11 their website, so if they know it's an undeliverable
12 address -- now, the question is how many of them are
13 asking that consumer when they log in to provide a valid
14 email address next time they log in.

15 A preference page, best practice, so, you know,
16 it was talked about earlier. You know, let it not be a
17 binary option, make sure that clients or consumers have
18 the option to be able to pick and choose which
19 communication stream they want to continue to receive.
20 And this is the stage you want to make sure your
21 consumers don't get to. Once they get to it, you have no
22 opportunity to get them back, so an opportunity to even
23 provide a survey, say why are -- or why did you decide to
24 leave at this point.

25 So, let me conclude at this point. If any of

1 you are interested in any of this information, as well as
2 the research information we have, that's available on our
3 website. I also recommend that you download MAAWG's Best
4 Practice document that a lot of folks that are in this
5 room helped put together. So, I encourage you to take
6 advantage of that.

7 MR. TUMMINIO: Thank you. John?

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. INGOLD: My name is John Ingold. I
10 represent BITS, and as Phillip mentioned, BITS is a
11 membership organization. Our members are 100 of the
12 largest financial services institutions in the United
13 States. And I'm going to discuss collaboration this
14 afternoon. We've already talked about collaboration a
15 lot, in a lot of different ways. We've talked about
16 collaboration between consumers and businesses, between
17 private and public sector. We've talked about
18 international collaboration.

19 But I'd like to focus on a different part of
20 collaboration, one that might not immediately occur to
21 you, and that's collaboration inside a specific industry.
22 What I'd like to do is talk about what the financial
23 services industry has done and is doing to address this
24 problem as an industry. And then I'd also like to talk
25 about how these lessons can be applied by other

1 industries that trade a lot of mail like our industry
2 does.

3 We've talked a lot about the problems of spam,
4 and I'd like to focus for just one moment on the specific
5 problems that the financial services industry faces with
6 spam. The first problem that we realize as recipients of
7 mail is that we have an overwhelming percentage of our
8 inbound mail is unwanted mail, just like everyone else.
9 Our members rate approximately 90, even 95 percent of
10 their inbound mail as unwanted mail. And, so, of course
11 that is just an overwhelming burden, in some cases, on
12 their email infrastructures.

13 But more importantly, as senders of mail, we
14 need to be able to authenticate ourselves to our
15 consumers, just like we have a responsibility as a
16 regulated industry to know our customers when they come
17 into our branch or when they are logging on online, we
18 want our customers to know that when they get a
19 communication from a financial services institution the
20 communication is from the financial services institution.

21 And the other issue, of course, related to that
22 is the issue of spoofing and phishing. A huge amount of
23 the phishing and related bad acts that go on are aimed at
24 financial services institutions. By some counts, seven
25 of the top ten phished sites are financial services

1 institutions, and most of those are our members. So,
2 this is an important issue to us, and it's an important
3 issue for the industry.

4 To address these threats to our consumers and
5 to our institutions, BITS and our members published a
6 paper in April of this year called "The BITS Email
7 Security Toolkit." This paper is publicly available on
8 our website at BITSinfo.org, and we'd encourage you to
9 look at it if you're interested in learning more about
10 what we've recommended.

11 We have recommended three specific protocols to
12 be adopted by our member institutions, also by our
13 service providers and our business partners. TLS, which
14 is Transport Layer Security, is one of these protocols,
15 but it doesn't really affect the phishing or the spam
16 issue that we're talking about here.

17 The other two protocols are Domain Keys
18 Identified Mail, which Jim Fenton from Cisco covered very
19 well earlier today, and either Sender ID Framework, which
20 Craig Spiezle from Microsoft covered well earlier, or in
21 the alternative, SPF, Sender Policy Framework. That's
22 what we're recommending. And as Jim and as Craig
23 mentioned earlier today, none of these protocols in and
24 of themselves will solve the problem, but we are
25 convinced that adopting these three protocols together

1 will help to move us further down the road of identifying
2 ourselves to our consumers.

3 One of the key issues that we cannot overcome
4 with these technologies is the problem of social
5 engineering attacks. Phishing attacks that use near-like
6 URLs and such approaches will not be addressed by these
7 protocols, but there are many other problems that we
8 think that we are addressing.

9 So, what are we doing? Well, we're
10 recommending that our members -- we're strongly
11 recommending that our members implement these protocols
12 by the end of 2008. That's approximately an 18-month
13 implementation timeline, and that's really -- it doesn't
14 sound like to some people, but that's actually very
15 aggressive for our industry. Because our members are so
16 large, some of these institutions have dozens, you know,
17 50, 60, 70 domains, and to identify all of those domains,
18 to separate out the mail-sending domains from the non-
19 mail-sending domains, to coordinate the lines of
20 business, is actually a very difficult task. And, so, we
21 think that this 18-month timeline is very aggressive and
22 shows substantial leadership on the part of the industry.

23 Continuing with the collaborative approach that
24 we use to develop the email security toolkit, we are
25 working with our membership in the implementation.

1 Specifically, we are helping them to address very
2 difficult issues surrounding the technical aspects of the
3 implementation and also we're acting as a central
4 repository of information. Some of the protocols are
5 helped by pulling information from each institution and
6 then distributing it back out, so they don't have to
7 perform one-to-one connections to get that information.

8 So, that's what we're doing as an industry.
9 The question is what does that do for you. And, so, I
10 have a few recommendations for you. And my first
11 recommendation is to do what we're doing, not exactly
12 necessarily, but look at what we're doing and consider
13 how the protocols that we're implementing will benefit
14 your constituents or your consumers.

15 Second, reach out to the other people in your
16 sector, particularly -- this is important -- if there are
17 others in your sector that you trade a lot of mail with.
18 There are great synergies to be gained by working
19 together with others in your sector. So, we would
20 encourage you to undertake a similar project to ours,
21 address the specific needs that you and your constituents
22 have together as a group.

23 And the third thing that I would encourage you
24 to do is to do also as we have done and to reach out to
25 those who have technical expertise with the protocols

1 that we have chosen or the ones that you find necessary
2 in your situation. We have a lot of technical expertise
3 in our member institutions, but our members were not the
4 ones that wrote the protocols. So, we have been helped
5 immensely by the efforts of people like Craig Spiezle and
6 Jim Fenton and Miles Libbey was involved in a meeting
7 that we had, and Pat Peterson spoke yesterday. These and
8 dozens of other people from the ISP community, from the
9 email security community, from our business partners, our
10 service providers have been immensely helpful in helping
11 us shape these recommendations and in supporting our
12 efforts toward implementation.

13 So, reach out to these folk, and even though
14 none of them, I think, would probably support everything
15 that we have -- that we are pushing for in our paper of
16 the specific implementation methods that we are
17 recommending, still in principle you'll find a lot of
18 common ground, and I think you'll benefit from working
19 with them as we have.

20 So, I would just encourage you again to work
21 together with others in your industry towards that end.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. CERASALE: Hi, I'm Jerry Cerasale of DMA,
24 and I think the FTC for having me here. I see we're
25 getting close to the witching hour, and I'm going to try

1 and go through quickly, because I don't think the FTC
2 jurisdiction goes to stopping planes and trains in their
3 schedules.

4 So, I'm a broken record: authenticate. You've
5 heard before that DMA requires all of its members to
6 authenticate their emails. The real key to this is if
7 there's a greater percentage of authentication, we think
8 there's a greater expectation of authentication with
9 consumers and with ISPs. And that's the real key.
10 That's the first thing we have to do. You have to get
11 that platform before we go on further.

12 And if you remember what Margot said this
13 morning, that she's afraid of blocking non-authenticated
14 emails because there's legitimate email that would be
15 lost there. So, we've got to try and take that fear away
16 from the ISPs. That's a thing that we have to do.

17 We don't favor a plan from the DMA
18 requirements, but we want to make sure that whatever
19 authentication plans there are, they have to be
20 compatible. We're talking about small marketers here.
21 You have to think about the fact, the 80/20 rule that
22 everybody talks about, you know, 20 percent of the
23 marketers send 80 percent of the email, but there's 80
24 percent of the marketers that are still sending 20
25 percent email. They are very small companies. We have

1 to make it easy for them to authenticate, as well as
2 teaching them to authenticate. So, it's got to be easy
3 to use, inexpensive and only one, I don't have to go and
4 sign up for four or five different authentication plans.
5 That's really important.

6 One of the things we've found as we're trying
7 to help our members authenticate is that our members have
8 authenticated one domain from which they send emails, but
9 they didn't authenticate the rest of them. And we're
10 going through and trying to find that out. We're also
11 offering a service to membership, a check, you know, kind
12 of a report card of how well you're doing on CAN-SPAM, on
13 authentication and so forth that our members, we hope,
14 will start using. We announced that this week, so we
15 hope they do it. And if you want to join DMA, please.

16 The other thing, once you send an email, don't
17 forget about it. And this is really in part for smaller
18 businesses. Examine the bounce-backs. Examine the opt-
19 out rates. You know, whether it's an opt-in lister or
20 not, the law says you have to have an opt-out on the
21 email. Examine what the opt-out is. See your lists.
22 Try and see where your stuff goes, whether it's getting
23 through and what's happening to it.

24 If you're going to certain domains, certain IPs
25 -- ISPs a lot, contact them. Find out what's going on.

1 Have a dialog with them. Because, remember, as Miles
2 said, it's your reputation that's there with every email
3 that goes out. So, try and remember that.

4 Partners. We really haven't -- I haven't heard
5 a lot talked about partners here. Know with whom you are
6 dealing if you're a member. It's got here -- is the list
7 you have obtained current? I mean, is the list you're
8 using current? If you're using a partner, let's go in
9 with them. Is it a current list? Is the list a result
10 of harvesting? Did they tell you it's an opt-in list?
11 Is it really an opt-in list? What really is that?

12 What's the reputation of your partner? We've
13 talked about your reputation being on the line, well, you
14 have to do some homework to try and find out who -- what
15 the reputation of the partner with whom you're using.
16 That is really an important factor, I think, that you
17 have to do to try and combat spam and try and make
18 yourself different from the bad guys.

19 Address hygiene. It's one of those things that
20 I'm back in my postal days. You know, if you send Jerry
21 -- something to me, Gerry Cerasale with a G, through the
22 U.S. mail, I'm going to receive it. If you put it with a
23 G, Gerry Cerasale, on email, I'm not going to get it.
24 It's not going to come to my email box. My last name is
25 peculiar, it probably won't go into anybody's email box,

1 but whatever the case, it's very different as you look at
2 email. You have to make sure your addresses are correct,
3 and email correct change or churn much more rapidly than
4 do postal or phone numbers. And the key here is to spend
5 the money now. In all of this, spend it now before you
6 send out the email so that it reduces the problems later.

7 Secure your servers. Don't become the foreign
8 control so that it's going out there. That's important.
9 We've talked about it. I don't have to talk about that
10 any longer.

11 Honor consumer requests. Come on, these are
12 your consumers. These are the people who you hope are
13 going to buy from you. The last thing you want to do is
14 ruin your reputation, have them angry at you. Make
15 certain, you have an opt-out that's required, make
16 certain it works. Check it. Check it today, check it
17 tomorrow, check it the next day. Check it, check it,
18 check it, check it.

19 Lois can smile here, because there was a case
20 against someone, you know, the company spam filters
21 blocked the opt-out requests coming back from their
22 emails. You know, they were fined, a small one, because
23 it was unintended, but make sure it works. Make sure
24 your stuff works.

25 And you have 10 days to do it, come on, you can

1 try and do it faster than that. And that's not on the
2 rule making, we need 10 days, but whatever the case, try
3 and make it faster than that.

4 Now, finally, my last thing here, some crazy,
5 off-the-wall stuff. You know, I'm the guy -- you know,
6 I'm getting older now. When people talk about their
7 mother or their father, they're starting to talk about me
8 on these things, so I worry about it, but there are a
9 couple -- two thoughts I really want to think about. We
10 -- as you listen about filtering, it's usually at the
11 destinating ISP. They have the filters up.

12 Well, the time to start looking and try
13 thinking about filtering from the originating ISP, is it
14 time to look at some resources and for our industry to
15 start thinking about that, what that does is it stops
16 some of that traffic from even going over the lines, as
17 you block it earlier. Don't know how that can work
18 exactly. I don't have an answer to this, but it's time
19 to start thinking a little bit differently on filtering,
20 I think.

21 Finally, on the consumer market, it was
22 interesting to listen to the last panel. Most consumers,
23 most consumers buy a computer and they want it to be a
24 turnkey computer. I plug it in, I turn on, and it works,
25 just like my car. I mean, have you ever been at a car

1 rental place when certain cars have different things,
2 they don't know how to turn the lights on, embarrassed
3 people come back, how do I turn the lights on in the car?
4 They don't like that. They just want it to work.

5 Why can't we look at computers being sold to
6 consumers being secure? Having ways to get them to be
7 secure? We can do it. Let's start thinking about it
8 from a manufacturer point of a view, from an operating
9 system point of view. Let's get -- try and see some way
10 to do that to try and combat the spam problem.

11 Those are just some -- and I don't have an
12 answer. Maybe it's totally -- it can't work, but those
13 are some thoughts, I think, to think about. Thank you,
14 and I hope you get your planes and trains.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. TUMMINIO: Thank you, Jerry.

17 MR. TEMPEST: Good afternoon, ladies and
18 gentlemen. My name is Alastair Tempest. I'm a
19 foreigner, because, as you've heard, throughout the last
20 two days, this is really a global issue. It is very much
21 a global issue. And I want to do -- just go a little
22 bit, looking very closely at the time, away from the best
23 practices to talk a little about Europe, because it has
24 been discussed during the last few days as an area where
25 spammers are now moving to. It's rather like squeezing

1 your toothpaste. You know, it ends at one end or the
2 other end of the tube, and you've managed to squeeze the
3 spammers out of the U.S., so they've come to Europe.
4 Thank you very much, indeed.

5 But at the same time, many of you may have
6 heard the phrase an Englishman's home is his castle. We
7 are, as marketers and consumers, particularly in Europe,
8 particularly sensitive to intrusion and to data privacy,
9 or what we call data protection issues. There is a very
10 particular sensitivity, I think, there. Certainly that
11 was why my FEDMA board over five years ago identified
12 spam and they called it a cancer and said it will or
13 could destroy marketing, not just e-marketing, not just
14 email marketing, but marketing as a whole, by destroying
15 the trust and confidence that we need with the consumers,
16 and I echo absolutely what Jerry's just said. This is a
17 serious issue.

18 Now, ladies and gentlemen, as you had Al Gore,
19 who invented the Internet, we had Mr. or Commissioner
20 Buchanan, who also invented the Internet, more or less
21 the same time, I think. And he came up with an EU CAN-
22 SPAM regulation, which is based -- it's called the E-
23 Communications and Privacy Directive, 2002, and it is
24 based on a very much larger directive, 1995 directive, on
25 data protection.

1 We have enormous amount of legislation in
2 Europe, at the European level, and that means at the
3 national level, too, because the European level passes
4 the legislation on. We have consumer protection laws on,
5 for example, unfair commercial practices, unfair contract
6 terms, et cetera, et cetera.

7 There are the criminal laws in each national
8 country. And these things together, if you look at
9 nearly any form of spam, could be used very effectively
10 to stop spammers, because spammers break some rules or
11 other, particularly the data protection ones.

12 The problem is the enforcement, and here I
13 think we have a very big problem in Europe. There is an
14 enormous confusion, even at the national level, between
15 the different agencies who can take part in enforcing,
16 between the data protection authorities, for example, or
17 the communications authorities or agencies, like the
18 Office of Communications in the U.K. There are -- the
19 competition authorities. There are also, of course, the
20 police and the consumer ombudsman. So, all of them fight
21 amongst themselves, and the result is that you don't get
22 very active prosecution of bad-doers.

23 Just also there are very subtle but extremely
24 important differences between how the legislation pans
25 out at the different European levels. Under French law,

1 the Napoleon laws, for example, it is only the final
2 receiver who can take a case against a spammer, unless
3 the spammer has destroyed or damaged the ISPs that it has
4 passed through. So, therefore, it makes life very much
5 more difficult for organizations like Microsoft who are
6 trying to get cases against spammers.

7 The thing of class actions hasn't really also
8 arrived in Europe, but above and beyond all this, we have
9 to the east of us, not a Wild West, but a wild east, the
10 real badlands, where there is very low annual incomes but
11 very high education. The amount of people who can do
12 computer programming and such who are being spewed out of
13 universities in Moscow and Ukraine, et cetera, are
14 enormous. And they're very good people. They're very
15 excellent at their jobs, but they have no possibility to
16 make money.

17 And I was just reminded in the London Action
18 Plan, which -- program, which we are a member of, last
19 year, there was a story, which I believe to be true, that
20 there had been a spammers convention in Moldavia or
21 Belarus or one of these countries, at which the police
22 were conspicuous, yes, conspicuous by their presence.
23 They were guarding all the big spammers and making sure
24 that they weren't shot or whatever in the streets. So,
25 ladies and gentlemen, this is a very big issue for

1 Europe.

2 And, finally, we are also seeing
3 sophistication of spamming, as you are here, hitting us
4 very hard, indeed. We use SMS, small messages, text
5 messages, mobile phones, et cetera, all this sort of
6 thing is being affected by spamming. And spammers are
7 becoming extremely sophisticated in the ways they're
8 doing things.

9 And just another very quick example of that,
10 which came out last month, a Swedish bank, the 200
11 largest investors in this small bank, were attacked by a
12 spam, which asked for their PIN numbers, et cetera, et
13 cetera. It was a Russian gang behind this, and they
14 cleared over two million Swedish krona out of the bank
15 before the bank realized and closed down the system six
16 hours later. So, this is extremely sophisticated. It's
17 using Swedish language, et cetera, et cetera. They knew
18 exactly who they were after.

19 But what are we doing as an industry? Well,
20 codes of practice exist. Many generic codes, specific
21 codes covering email marketing within the European Union
22 countries, within our own codes of practice at FEDMA, for
23 example. The national direct marketing associations, the
24 national IABs have email marketing councils who are
25 working very closely also with ISPs.

1 Across Europe, however, the problem becomes
2 much more difficult. And if you talk to the large
3 emailers who do go across Europe, many of whom are, for
4 example, travel -- online travel agents, like, for
5 example, lastminute.com, they have to employ a whole
6 regiment of people ringing the ISPs all the time to ask
7 for permission to make sure that they're not being
8 blocked, because within Europe as a whole, commercial
9 ISPs are estimated at around about 10,000, and
10 noncommercial, another 10,000.

11 So, we've been looking at the idea of white
12 lists. I use the authenticity, it's incorrect of course,
13 it's a difference between English English and American
14 English. I mean very much whitelists. And I just
15 brought two examples of that. One is the example in
16 Germany, where the Certified Sending Alliance has been
17 created between the ISPs, which there are over a thousand
18 in Germany, and the bulk mailers. And that is together
19 with the DDV, which is the direct marketing association.
20 This is a pure, self-regulatory system.

21 In France, on the other hand, very much more
22 that sort of tradition, they have the industry on one
23 hand, that is, the ISPs, the DMA. They have the data
24 protection authority, government-run, of course. And
25 they were also strongly supported or under the patronage

1 of the prime minister's office. Funnily enough, that
2 prime minister has now become the president of France, so
3 we can see a lot more coming from there.

4 Now, the future, where the pressures for more
5 effective ways to ensure the delivery of bonafide e-
6 marketing emails is growing and growing in Europe as it
7 is everywhere else, we do have, in Europe, a lot of
8 different languages, and that does help, because
9 consumers who see, for example, a great amount of English
10 emails coming into their -- English language emails
11 coming into their e-box can probably guess that most of
12 it's spam and throw it out, if they come from Latvia or
13 Estonia or whatever.

14 So, there is a certain amount of natural
15 protection, I'd say. But that is slowly disappearing.
16 And we are moving towards a European way of a whitelist
17 probably based on the echo model.

18 So, thank you very much, indeed, for listening
19 to me, ladies and gentlemen. I would like to just make
20 one recommendation before I go, and that is I mentioned
21 that we were members of the London Action Plan. I feel
22 that this meeting has been immensely helpful, certainly
23 to me. It's been an eye-opener, it's been incredibly
24 helpful. It would be so nice, and I do hope that our
25 hosts will pick this up, to have more meetings. There

1 will be a London Action Plan meeting in October here, but
2 more meetings with the regulatory authorities and the
3 enforcers in Europe and elsewhere to try and get people
4 much more aware of what's going on.

5 Thank you very much.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. TUMMINIO: Thank you, Alastair. We are
8 very short on time. We have time for maybe one question.
9 Are there any questions from the audience?

10 Not seeing any hands from -- yes.

11 AUDIENCE MEMBER: Maybe outside the
12 jurisdiction (inaudible)... Maybe a bit outside the
13 jurisdiction here, but as we've already got candidate
14 stomping in Iowa and New Hampshire, do you think the
15 concept of managing email outside the pure context of
16 commercial is going to become a problem that we all have
17 to start to wrestle with as political candidates and
18 issue advocates start to engage and to some degree start
19 to have to either do it the right way or many of them, I
20 think, are doing it the wrong way and will have to do it
21 the wrong way in order to get access to the inbox. What
22 role do you see yourselves playing in helping to manage
23 that process, recognizing it's not commercial, but it
24 also still costs money?

25 MR. TUMMINIO: I offer this to the panel. Any

1 takers?

2 MR. BLUMBERG: It's a huge problem. There's no
3 question that there's going to be -- there already is an
4 enormous amount of political spam, particularly around
5 campaigns, and that will -- that will just explode over
6 the next year and a half. What to do about it? I'm not
7 entirely sure. I mean, you know, there's enough gray
8 area around the law, but certainly the systems that
9 filter mail will have to take them into consideration.
10 Reputation systems will obviously continue to measure and
11 monitor those things. But it will be a big problem.

12 MR. TUMMINIO: I apologize, that is all we have
13 time for in this session. Please don't wander off.
14 We're going to start the next session in three minutes,
15 as soon as we can rotate the panel in and out. In the
16 meantime, thank you very much to all the panelists right
17 now.

18 (Applause.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

DEVELOPING A PLAN FOR ACTION

1 MR. SALSBURG: Could everyone take their seats,
2 please? We're going to get started in about 30 seconds.

3 So, why was this conference called a summit?
4 That's a question that a lot of us at the FTC have been
5 asked. We could have just called it a conference, a
6 workshop, a forum, a shmooze-fest, free trip to
7 Washington for some people, a networking opportunity or
8 just simply a meeting. Did we have a cool logo that we
9 wanted to unveil? Did we like the alliteration, spam
10 summit? Did we envision that this conference would end
11 in some sort of grand arms control agreement? No, it was
12 none of those.

13 When climbing a mountain, the summit is the
14 place where you briefly stop to take a picture. It's the
15 place that has unimpeded vistas. You can look back to
16 see where you've come from; you can look forward to see
17 where you're going.

18 So, these past two days, we've been enlightened
19 by 47 panelists. We've learned about the increasingly
20 criminal nature of spam, its use as a vector for malware
21 and the creative and hard work that many in this room and
22 elsewhere have applied in the fight against spam. From a
23 very high vantage point, we've looked back. Now it's
24 time to look forward and to plan the path ahead. And
25 that's what the purpose of this panel is.

1 Obviously in this final session of the Spam
2 Summit, we will not solve the spam problem -- or even
3 really create a plan of action. But hopefully we can
4 chart a course between now and about 5:15.

5 (Laughter.)

6 MR. SALSBURG: So, set your alarm and hold on,
7 and we're going to try to have a very fast ride in
8 developing such a plan. And helping me do this are some
9 very incredible panelists. First, to my left, is Tom
10 Grasso. You've heard from him already here, so many of
11 you know who he is, but anybody who just happened to drop
12 in, he is the Supervisory Special Agent with the FBI, and
13 he has developed the National Cyber-Forensic and Training
14 Alliance, which is a joint partnership of law
15 enforcement, academia and industry.

16 Miles Libbey, Senior Product Manager at Yahoo!.
17 Miles is one of the coauthors of DKIM, the authentication
18 standard. Miles informed me that he will be heading to
19 Yahoo! Sports as of Monday. This is his swan song.
20 Perhaps he will be able to authenticate Barry Bonds'
21 blood tests.

22 (Laughter.)

23 MR. SALSBURG: Brendon Lynch is the Director of
24 Privacy Strategy and Microsoft's Trustworthy Computing
25 Group and a member of the certification board for the

1 International Association of Privacy Professionals.

2 Michael O'Reirdan is a Distinguished Engineer
3 at Comcast and the Vice Chairman of the Messaging Anti-
4 Abuse Working Group, or MAAWG. I hope someday that I
5 could have the word distinguished in my title.

6 MR. O'REIRDAN: You haven't got enough gray
7 hair.

8 MR. SALSBURG: Phyllis Schneck is the Vice
9 President of Research Integration at Secure Computing
10 Corp., and she's also Chairman of the Board of Directors
11 of the InfraGard National Members Alliance. InfraGard is
12 an FBI-sponsored public/private partnership comprised of
13 thousands of members of the public who are dedicated to
14 protecting the nation's infrastructure.

15 And, lastly, Charles Stiles, he is AOL's
16 Postmaster, the Chairman of MAAWG, and I'm actually not
17 sure whether he's representing AOL, MAAWG or just himself,
18 but he can let us know. Or maybe he's representing
19 nobody. He's just here.

20 So, the fight against spam, as we've learned
21 these last two days, is multifaceted. There's a role to
22 be played by consumers, by ISPs, by other processors of
23 email, by legitimate senders of bulk email, by law
24 enforcement, domain registrars, anti-virus companies.
25 And we'll take some of these in turn to see what they

1 should be doing as we chart a plan of action.

2 But, first, let's consider, are there other
3 entities we haven't thought of. And, so let me throw
4 that question out to the panel. Who do we not usually
5 reach out to that really has a role to play here, now
6 that the spam problem, we've learned, is more than just
7 about spam, it's about threats to the infrastructure of
8 the Internet.

9 MR. O'REIRDAN: I wouldn't mind taking that. I
10 mean, I think one of the areas that we can look out to is
11 the intelligence community. I mean, they do an awful lot
12 of analysis of traffic. They're continually analyzing
13 traffic flows from, you know, data going from A to B.
14 And I just wonder if they've got any interesting
15 technologies that may be -- you know, sometimes things
16 can leak out. I've seen that once or twice, and I think
17 it might be an interesting area for us to look.

18 MR. SALSBURG: So, some sort of meeting with --
19 secret meeting with the NSA might be the --

20 MR. O'REIRDAN: Well, I'm a foreigner. I'm
21 probably not allowed to have one.

22 MR. SALSBURG: Are there any other industries
23 that need to be consulted that might have something they
24 can help out with here? Miles?

25 MR. LIBBEY: So, over the last couple of years

1 in the anti-spam world, we've had the beginnings of the
2 academics beginning to get involved. So, there's a
3 couple of conferences now, CAS is an annual conference,
4 usually held in the Silicon Valley. There's a -- kind of
5 a quasi-academic conference at MIT that usually talks
6 about Bayesian philosophies and I don't usually see the
7 academics typically represented here.

8 MR. SALSBURG: How about middle-school
9 students? I mean, are we missing out on this generation
10 of really smart, technologically savvy people that might
11 have some insights into new scams?

12 Any better ideas?

13 MR. O'REIRDAN: Well, if I had seen in the
14 U.K., I've seen high school students reached out to to
15 help design satellites, so I'm sure we could have a good
16 go at trying to get them to do anti-spam stuff. I mean,
17 a competition always attracts people.

18 MR. SALSBURG: Are there industries that are
19 affected by -- that are more affected by malicious spam
20 than others that might have a vested interest in spending
21 some of their money on the fight?

22 MS. SCHNECK: We heard a lot today earlier, it
23 was touched on several times about danger from spam,
24 other than the ad for the drugs showing up in your inbox.
25 I heard a great phrase earlier, the E-ZPass to the inbox.

1 Consider for a moment the E-ZPass to the Internet. I
2 mean, these guys are sending whatever they want, it's
3 arriving on your network whenever they want. So, look at
4 that as an infrastructure protection threat, and there
5 you have, according to Presidential directive HSPD 7, you
6 have all 17 critical infrastructures, you know, Energy,
7 Transportation, Emergency Services, everything that runs
8 the systems to keep that light on, and then consider the
9 fact that the bad guy has the ability to send whatever he
10 or she wants to that network.

11 So, we need to look at the infrastructure
12 protection community, working with Tom Grasso, working
13 with the ISPs, working with law enforcement, and really
14 focus on, I think, three things. You know, one is just
15 that coupling of the expertise in the private sector with
16 law enforcement and everybody getting along. I know
17 that's a well used phrase, but making that happen the way
18 Tom's group does.

19 And the second is looking at the
20 vulnerabilities. What does it mean? You know, spam has
21 migrated from the middle school kids and the hackers that
22 think it's cool to get a virus all the way into organized
23 crime making money. And now it's cyber warfare. That's
24 the reality. So, looking at what those vulnerabilities
25 are.

1 And, thirdly, as a country, working on that
2 security versus convenience juggling act that was brought
3 up earlier by the gentleman, I think, from StrongMail.
4 And forgive me if I've forgotten your name, but that's a
5 great analogy and you're balancing that constantly. So,
6 things like the FTC working together with industry to
7 show you how to balance that out while at the same time
8 you're protecting your infrastructure.

9 MR. SALSBURG: So, if what we're talking about
10 here really is a risk of cyber warfare, then perhaps
11 Michael O'Reirdan's point that we need to reach out to
12 the military is a sensible one.

13 Charles, do you have something to add?

14 MR. STILES: I'd just like to see Tom kick in
15 some doors. I think that would be an exciting thing for
16 us to see. Certainly we need more criminal enforcement,
17 and I know that sometimes the resources are not always
18 there. But there's an awful lot of collaboration that's
19 going on within this industry and also outside of this
20 industry, with the educational institutions, with the
21 financial industry, with law enforcement, with
22 legislators, both domestically and internationally. But
23 I think when we start to see more criminals go to jail,
24 that's going to be the biggest deterrent.

25 MR. GRASSO: Yeah, and, you know, I'm

1 struggling to think of something here as like somebody
2 that we haven't reached out to, because I really think
3 that they're -- I can't think of anybody that we've left
4 out. Although, what Michael was saying about bringing
5 the academia into it, yeah, we're already doing that. I
6 think we maybe need to do more of that. But I think
7 right now that the big players in this, in this fight
8 against spam, are the Internet businesses. It's the
9 people that -- whose networks are getting killed by this
10 stuff on a daily basis, because those are the ones that
11 are out there having to fight it and protect themselves
12 against it. And I think these are the groups, the
13 people, the companies, organizations that are going to
14 have the best intelligence to help us out.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's move to some of
16 these groups that have a role to play in particular. And
17 let's start with consumers. We had a panel earlier where
18 we heard a number of people talk about how difficult it
19 is for consumers to protect their computers.

20 You know, as Linda Sherry from Consumer Action
21 explained, we place unrealistic burdens on our consumers.
22 But at the same time, many ISPs, some of those
23 represented on this panel, offer free anti-virus programs
24 to their members, they -- consumers have -- if they have
25 Windows, there's automatic updates of security patches,

1 if they so choose to activate that feature.

2 Are consumers really doing enough? Is having
3 things like free anti-virus software enough and security
4 patches enough? Or should we -- or should ISPs just
5 simply refuse to provide connectivity to consumers that
6 don't have this stuff?

7 MR. STILES: I think that relying solely on the
8 consumers for this is certainly the wrong way to go and
9 putting too much reliance upon consumers is not the right
10 way to go either, because you have to have some
11 consistency there. I think that, quite frankly, ISPs and
12 solution providers own the burden there, and we need to
13 make sure that we're doing what we can to stop this stuff
14 before it reaches the consumer.

15 MR. LYNCH: And what I was going to add is you
16 mentioned a number of technologies that we do provide for
17 consumers to protect themselves, but the key challenge is
18 for them to be able to use those in a way that really
19 does protect themselves. And, so, this probably will
20 overlap with -- as you might have with the technology
21 industry, but I think we all have it upon ourselves to
22 make it very simple. And whether it's default settings,
23 whether it is simply consistent consumers to be able to
24 make trust decision.

25 Today we offer them so many different symbols

1 and concepts for them to deal with, and I think as an
2 industry we need to really strive to do that. And that's
3 a key part of the consumer education, just like food
4 labeling is consistent, we need to really have
5 consistency in the ways that we present information for
6 them to make those informed choices.

7 MR. SALSBURG: For some consumers, they go buy
8 a new computer, and it comes with a three-months' worth
9 or 90 days' worth of anti-virus protection. A lot of
10 these consumers are never going to pay for the
11 continuation of that program. Is this sort of three-
12 month model a failure? Should it just not exist? If you
13 buy a computer, should it come with anti-virus and anti-
14 spyware protection?

15 MR. O'REIRDAN: I think one of the challenges,
16 also, is you've got these PCs that have been sitting in
17 the warehouses of big companies. And in the couple of
18 months they've been sitting there, they may have left the
19 manufacturers with the latest version of all the
20 protection on it, but by the time they actually hit the
21 network, they've got two or three months' worth of
22 exploits waiting to be exploited.

23 And, I think, as you say, there are asks that
24 people could be making of industries, and one of them is,
25 you know, how can we really rapidly ensure that there is

1 an absolute minimum reimaging or something that we can do
2 that's going to allow those PCs to be clean when they get
3 to the network?

4 MR. SALSBURG: When I buy -- again, I buy a new
5 PC, and I bring it home and I plug it in, and I plug it
6 into the Internet. The very first thing that happens, I
7 assume, and correct me if I'm wrong, is that my operating
8 system checks to make sure -- goes off to a server
9 somewhere and there's a check to determine whether or not
10 I have a genuine copy of the program, of the operating
11 system.

12 MR. O'REIRDAN: Because what happens is
13 actually the -- what happens in a lot of cases is the
14 user interrupts that search that's going off to the
15 update site, and it says, oh, I want to see the latest
16 football or something, so in the next half-hour they've
17 been surfing back and forth on the net and they've been
18 exploited.

19 MR. GRASSO: Yeah, I mean, this might -- it
20 might be beyond the scope of this discussion here, but I
21 think the problem or part of the problem is that
22 computers are incredibly complex devices, probably more
23 so than they need to be for the average person that's
24 using them. And I think this is, you know, where we get
25 into all of these issues, when you think about all the

1 different things that you can do with a PC, all the
2 different functionality capabilities that it has. I
3 think it's akin to if you went to a Lowe's or something
4 like that and were able to purchase a 747 and give you
5 the keys and say drive it home. Well, I mean, when you
6 think about it, what -- when you think about the level of
7 expertise you need to fly a 747, what sort of expertise
8 do you need to really understand what's going on in that
9 computer and how many people have that expertise that are
10 using them? So, I think that's -- I don't know if we
11 want to get into this or not. I mean, I really think
12 that's part of the problem is that these are incredibly
13 complex devices that we're delivering into the hands of
14 people that are not engineers.

15 MR. SALSBURG: But I guess that's the point,
16 Tom, is that we have these incredibly complex machines
17 and our advice is fairly complex, also, isn't it? It's
18 make sure you have a properly configured firewall. And
19 is there other advice we can give consumers that's just
20 more basic, that might help? Such as unplug your
21 Internet connection when you're not using -- when you're
22 not on the computer. Unplug your computer and turn it
23 off.

24 MR. GRASSO: I think there is advice, but as
25 with Brendon -- excuse me -- as Brendon was saying, I

1 think we have to make is simple. I don't think we can
2 rely on the users to make the correct decisions. You
3 even look at the complexity or how good phishing sites
4 are these days. Even if you know a lot about computer
5 security, it's really difficult to look at a phishing
6 site and know whether or not it's the real thing, okay?
7 These guys are getting good as far as spoofing the URL,
8 even making it look like the padlock is there and that
9 you're really at a secure site. So, okay, so I guess you
10 can check the fingerprint on the certificate, you know?
11 I mean, but, I mean, these are all things that I think
12 are beyond the average consumer. I think we need to make
13 it simple for them. It has to be easy for them to
14 implement these solutions.

15 MR. STILES: You also need to consider the
16 convenience factor. So many of the features that are
17 built into programs today call upon the convenience to be
18 able to log in and use your computer when you're away
19 from it, to turn on the camera so that you can see inside
20 your home, to print things off, to retrieve documents.
21 This is all convenience that is gone once you start
22 securing it significantly. Even websites that you might
23 want to visit that get blocked. It all plays into
24 convenience.

25 MR. SALSBURG: So, then, advice to just turn

1 off your computer may be bad advice for a number of
2 consumers?

3 MR. STILES: Correct. And you may not be
4 getting the updates that you really need to receive.

5 MR. LYNCH: And, also, when you look at vectors
6 like phishing scams, you know, they're obviously when the
7 computer's on. And I think the PC has its challenges,
8 and there are a lot of things that we can do, companies
9 like Microsoft, as operating system providers, too, for
10 example, in Vista with the firewall turned on.

11 But there are other things where we can assume
12 a certain default for a consumer. We have to give them
13 control around that, particularly those services which
14 might send information back to us, such as the update
15 service, such as the phishing filter service. We've got
16 to find that right balance so that they make an informed
17 choice to protect their privacy at the same time as the
18 security of the system.

19 But I think the broader point is the problems
20 are out there on the Internet, as well, and it's not
21 right to focus solely on the PC. If you think about some
22 of the core problems of why these bad guys are
23 implementing these phishing scams, it's because personal
24 information has become a currency of crime.

25 And they are really -- we've got some

1 fundamental issues, I think, with the Internet that
2 really need to be addressed, as well. And if we could
3 solve that, the incentive for the bad guy to use spam as
4 a vehicle for phishing would go away. And I'm talking
5 about things like stronger mutual authentication, to be
6 able to enable the individual to authenticate the website
7 that they're going to. We make that very difficult
8 today. It's a key area for industry to focus on.
9 Extended validation certificates in the browser are a
10 step in the right direction.

11 But one of the other core problems is that
12 we're sharing secrets online. We're being asked by banks
13 and retailers and others to provide usernames and
14 passwords and the real root cause of the identify theft
15 and online fraud problem is that the bad guys are able to
16 intercept those credentials and reuse them for the fraud.

17 So, if we can focus on actually changing the
18 game, and you could see a future where things like online
19 fraud and identify theft would go away, if we could find
20 ways to simply put things like public key cryptography in
21 the hands of users without them knowing it, where secure
22 tokens are being exchanged for online authentication
23 rather than them having to enter passwords and PINs and
24 usernames.

25 MR. SALSBURG: So, then, I think what you're

1 suggesting is that a comprehensive solution to the spam
2 problem is really a comprehensive solution to a lot of
3 problems and that we need to think pretty globally here.

4 MR. LYNCH: I think you're right. And I was
5 particularly focusing on online fraud and identity theft,
6 which causes a lot of the fear and the erosion in trusted
7 confidence. Maybe it's different when you look at a
8 pump-and-dump scheme. It's a different problem to solve,
9 and it requires different solutions. But certainly
10 there's probably some commonality among a number of them.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Well, let's move on to what ISPs
12 can do. You know, the ISPs are the gateway to the
13 Internet and in a very strong position to help reduce the
14 problem of malicious spam. Two weeks ago, for those of
15 you that follow the FTC website and our consumer
16 advisories, we issued an advisory about an email that was
17 supposedly sent by the FTC. The email claimed to
18 acknowledge that a complaint had been filed by the
19 recipient, and it included an attachment.

20 Consumers who opened the attachment to this
21 email unleashed malicious spyware onto their computer.
22 In case you're wondering, this email was not really sent
23 by the FTC. The FTC publishes SPF records, and so these
24 SPF records indicate that the IP addresses of the servers
25 it sends email from, and the bogus email obviously was

1 not sent from these IP addresses.

2 So, Brendon Lynch, Microsoft is the driving
3 force behind Sender ID for email. Is it correct that
4 these emails would have failed the Sender ID test?

5 MR. LYNCH: I must admit, I'm not exactly close
6 to the details of, you know, how that would work, but I
7 think what this points to is the bigger question that
8 authentication alone is not the -- not a silver bullet
9 solution. And there's been a lot of talk over the past
10 couple of days about the need for authentication plus
11 reputation. And I think a proper combination of those
12 two would really have helped in this regard, because the
13 reputation side of things would have said, you know, this
14 is not the FTC, this is something new.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Well, I would imagine that when
16 an ISP, if it's filtering based on it or doing any sort
17 of analysis based on Sender ID or SPF records, is going
18 to see either a match between the sending domain's IP
19 address and the IP address in the -- between the IP
20 address that appears in the email and the IP address
21 that's in the SPF record. Or, there's going to be no
22 match; or there will be no SPF record; or the SPF record
23 will be improperly configured.

24 If there is absolutely no match, so there's an
25 SPF record there and there's no match, why would an ISP

1 still deliver the message?

2 MS. SCHNECK: I would agree that this is about
3 not only authentication, who you are and proving who you
4 are, but also what we've seen about you, because no match
5 could -- no, I'm sure the FTC does everything right, just
6 preface it with that, and I'm the last thing between you
7 and happy hour, so I'll try to keep everybody awake, but
8 there could be a lot of reasons why there's no match,
9 somebody just didn't publish at all, somebody brought up
10 a new legitimate domain. So, it's a big key component of
11 an even bigger required solution.

12 Another piece of that is reputation. So,
13 obviously the IP addresses that were sending out the
14 lovely message that was said to have been from the FTC
15 were probably not owned by the FTC. They were probably
16 part of one of the world's grand botnets. So, the
17 reputation of those guys, having clearly very, very
18 likely been used as a botnet before, they would have a
19 bad global reputation.

20 You know, we track that at Secure; our
21 competitors track that; ISPs track that. We all get
22 together with it and we can see by global action to the
23 tune of hundreds of millions of messages a day what an IP
24 address' behavior tends to be. You know, we look at --
25 some of us spend hours looking at what that guy's

1 behavior is, how much email volume he sends, what bad
2 URLs he's affiliated with, how many times he's sent
3 malware.

4 And, generally, these guys have a bad
5 reputation, so even if there was no match but we knew
6 they were bad, then it would have been blocked based on
7 one of those. And there are hundreds of other tests that
8 you can do that -- or us and different industries within
9 the greater community are using.

10 Think about airport security. If somebody knew
11 you were a good guy and you didn't have to put all your
12 shampoo in a baggy, would that make life easier? That's
13 the reputation technology versus the content. But when
14 we don't know enough about who you are, then they start
15 looking at your shoes and the hair barrettes and
16 whatever, because they have to make sure any way they
17 can.

18 MR. GRASSO: Yeah, I agree with what Phyllis is
19 saying. I can say I've seen enough of these scams that
20 even if there was a foolproof way to determine if
21 something from FTC is really from ftc.gov that these guys
22 are just sending out from ftc-security.com or something
23 like that, okay? So, it would come from some domain name
24 that isn't even really FTC and people would still see it
25 and not know any difference and open it and respond to

1 it. So, yeah, I think you need more than just the --
2 just the proving where it comes from aspect to it.

3 MR. SALSBURG: Let's say that -- well, I would
4 think that different organizations have -- they appraise
5 the import of their reputation differently. And, so, for
6 an organization like the FTC, who are much more concerned
7 that an email that claims to be from the FTC really is
8 from the FTC, then we are about a false-positive, about
9 the fact that some communication will end up being
10 filtered out.

11 A bank may take the same position; a marketing
12 firm may not. Is there any way for an organization that
13 sends email to identify to ISPs how they want to have
14 these hard failures treated?

15 MR. O'REIRDAN: There's some work going on in
16 the IETF, which is the send-assigning policy stuff, which
17 is going to allow us to develop policies for the -- you
18 know, for how you want -- for a sender to say how they
19 want their mail to be handled based on their signature.
20 And that's still in the IETF and being worked on at the
21 moment.

22 MR. SALSBURG: Miles?

23 MR. LIBBEY: It's kind of curious. I mean, if
24 you're going to send a mail, don't you want it delivered?
25 I mean, it seems like you should -- if you're going to go

1 to that effort to create this thing and you should
2 actually have a desire and -- to -- that consumers are
3 going to want to read this, otherwise, don't send it,
4 right?

5 So, there's always -- in all these
6 conversations, there's always a tradeoff, and any kind of
7 security you have, you know, whether it be, you know, the
8 risk of a false positive or extra time or expense or
9 complexity or what have you, you know, and so this is yet
10 another tradeoff that you could make. It's just kind of
11 a bizarre one.

12 MR. SALSBURG: But what is the benefit to a
13 business to spend all this money to redo its way of
14 sending email, publishing SPF records or figuring out how
15 to use DKIM if there's going to be no big bang at the end
16 when their domain is abused?

17 MR. LYNCH: What I was just going to say is I
18 think Craig Spiezle down the back there wants to make a
19 comment, which would probably address your SPF question
20 more directly.

21 MR. SALSBURG: Sure. Craig?

22 MR. SPIEZLE: Craig Spiezle from Microsoft.
23 So, specific to your case, unfortunately the FTC
24 configured their record with a tilda-all, and what that
25 means is that it does not have a receiver network to make

1 a definitive decision. It really says, these are my IP
2 addresses, but there may be others. So, as a result of
3 that, the way you configured it wasn't wrong, but it was
4 not conclusive and it did not give the receiver network
5 enough direction on how to handle it. And, so, by
6 default, the way you designed it is the way it was
7 handled, it went over receiver networks that would have
8 checked but would not have deleted it. It would have
9 maybe junked it, or may have put a warning on it. So,
10 that's an example of where I mentioned earlier that
11 organizations need to move to dash-all records, provide
12 receiver networks that give definitive direction on how
13 to handle a record that fails or is spoofed.

14 MR. LIBBEY: Just to add to that, there's -- so
15 it's also possible that the bad guys didn't spoof the
16 mail from the bounce address, which is what the SPF
17 authenticates. So, it's possible that it would have
18 passed that way. And at Yahoo! we find hundreds, if not
19 thousands, of new forwarding servers every week.

20 So, there is risk, when you're sending to
21 consumers that you're going to send to universities and
22 whatnot or other companies or ISPs that end up forwarding
23 to other folks. So -- and those do fail path based
24 authentication techniques. So, there's -- you know,
25 there are a number of ways that things could fail in this

1 case.

2 MR. SALSBURG: We heard from Des Cahill at
3 Habeas that 13 percent of SPF records were misconfigured.
4 Does this indicate that we need to do more to educate
5 businesses who are setting up their SPF records on how to
6 do this? Obviously we need to educate the FTC.

7 MR. LYNCH: I think the obvious answer is yes.
8 I think these were not necessarily syntax errors, as he
9 mentioned, they were more incomplete records. And I
10 think the number is a bit smaller, but I think clearly
11 with any tool that can be used here, whether it's for the
12 consumer or for the -- for any organization, a proper
13 deployment of that and use of that is crucial, and that
14 requires education, as well as getting back to my point
15 of simplicity, trying to make it as easy as possible to
16 get it right.

17 MR. SALSBURG: IT dollars are limited in every
18 organization, and I would think that when IT departments
19 are making decisions of whether or not to go ahead and
20 publish SPF records or figure out how to publish public
21 keys for DKIM, they're looking at the costs and thinking
22 what is the benefit? And, currently, there isn't a ton
23 that ISPs can do based on authentication, because the
24 deployment of these systems isn't broad enough.

25 Don't we have a chicken-and-egg problem, that

1 until ISPs actually can start acting on authentication
2 there's no real incentive for businesses to make this
3 effort?

4 MR. STILES: I think that ISPs will start to
5 gather additional information and start to work with
6 reputation systems, as well as vendors and solution
7 providers will start to build those reputation systems
8 even more extensively than what we have today. And as
9 these reputation systems start to build, then there is an
10 absolute benefit, not only to the receiving networks that
11 can make determinations as to whether or not they want to
12 receive that message, but also to the mailers who can
13 rely on the positive reputation to make sure that their
14 mails are, in fact, being delivered and that they don't
15 have to deal with the noise from all the junk that might
16 otherwise be delivered.

17 MR. O'REIRDAN: Yes, I mean, for example, as
18 far as in the third quarter of this year, Comcast plans
19 to deploy a new system, a new mail system called
20 SmartZone. And inherent in that will be DKIM and SPF.
21 We're going to be checking inbound DKIM. One of the
22 things we're looking at doing is going off to the people
23 who send us the highest volume of DKIM-based traffic and
24 saying in the absence of SSP, what do you want us to do
25 with that traffic. For example, I believe eBay, and I'm

1 not putting words in their mouth, but I believe eBay has
2 said, if it's not signed by us, dump it.

3 And, you know, I'm going to go off and talk to
4 eBay and say, is that actually what you mean? Is that
5 what you mean if PayPal -- you know, and then we will
6 implement those policies based on what they want us to
7 do, but only for a limited subset of traffic.

8 MR. SALSBURG: And is that kind of program
9 limited to Comcast? Or if the FTC were to have a
10 differently configured SPF record and want to say don't
11 deliver messages, are there other ISPs we could go to and
12 say the same thing?

13 MR. O'REIRDAN: It kind of works -- I mean,
14 the problem is that there's no automated systems around
15 at the moment, and that's what SSB is intended to be.
16 And we can only handle so much in the way of manual
17 systems, so that probably -- it would be -- it would
18 be for large -- it would have to be for very large
19 senders.

20 MR. LIBBY: So, at Yahoo! we have started
21 doing it on a case-by-case basis, some rejections of
22 both forgery mails and mails that have no signature for
23 specific domains. And I also think you'll see -- going
24 forward, we'll start to see some tools from ISPs that
25 will help. I know on the authentication panel, both Jim

1 and Craig talked about it was a really -- business had a
2 really tough time going off and finding -- or figuring
3 out their infrastructure. I think you'll see more and
4 more tools from the big ISPs saying here are all the IP
5 addresses that we're seeing your mail from. And, so, you
6 know, maybe that's a good punch list to go look at and
7 see if you do have that third party that you forgot about
8 or, you know, what forwarding IPs are sending your mail
9 and what have you.

10 MR. SALSBURG: So, I take it that none of you
11 would be advocates of some sort of date certain by which
12 all email must be authenticated or it won't get
13 delivered? We're just too far away? No publish or
14 perish date?

15 MR. LYNCH: Deafening silence.

16 MR. SALSBURG: Okay.

17 MR. STILES: It is too far away. I mean, when
18 everybody is publishing an authentication mechanism of
19 some type and most receiving networks are checking that,
20 we still have to rely upon reputation systems. And by
21 not having some type of authentication in place, do we
22 know that it's bad? We don't necessarily know it's good
23 at that point. There are a lot of determinations that
24 still need to be made.

25 MR. SALSBURG: Phyllis?

1 MS. SCHNECK: That's also a really tough
2 decision to know when you can say, okay, we're not going
3 to deliver a certain message as an email security
4 provider. The worse thing ever is the email that
5 somebody wanted that didn't get delivered and that always
6 went to the CEO of the company. That's just how it
7 works. And you never want to be the guy that blocked it.

8 So, as an industry, we have to come together,
9 but that's a tough, tough thing to do to put the line in
10 the sand and say when are we going to stop delivering
11 mail.

12 MR. SALSBURG: Miles DKIM, was just approved by
13 IETF as a standard, and it was approved in May. To an
14 engineer, the 60-page standard may be a light read. To
15 me, it was fairly impenetrable.

16 And the question I have for you is how
17 realistic is it that somebody like me, somebody who's not
18 technologically sophisticated, is going to be able to
19 create a public/private key pair, figure out how to
20 publish the public key and engage in the cryptographic
21 signing of messages? Is this something we can
22 realistically expect?

23 MR. LIBBEY: So, as -- I don't expect that
24 you're going to be doing anything with your outbound
25 mail. I expect that your IT department is going to be

1 dealing with the mail that you -- you know, you're going
2 to primarily send mail from some web -- or some client,
3 either -- maybe it's Web Pace, maybe it's a desktop
4 client, and so when you click the send button, it's going
5 to go to your IT department's submit server, and that
6 submit server is going to authenticate. And, so, for the
7 IT department, no, this is not that difficult. This will
8 be an installed software. There's -- almost every vendor
9 that spoke at this conference has some product out there
10 that has DKIM imbedded in it or will very, very soon.
11 So, I'm -- it's -- this is not that complicated.

12 MR. SALSBURG: So, I can set up an SPF record
13 probably incorrectly by using a wizard on the Microsoft
14 website. Is there any similar sort of wizard on a Yahoo!
15 website that would do this for me?

16 MR. LIBBEY: Well, so, what you do is -- yes,
17 is register for a yahoo.com account and then the message
18 will be signed.

19 MR. SALSBURG: So, I was out having a cookie
20 out at the table earlier, and I saw this very nice flyer
21 on DKIM. And it tells me that there are three easy steps
22 to do to participate in DKIM if I'm a sender. One is to
23 compile a list of incoming and outgoing mail systems.
24 So, I'm imagining myself as a small business that might
25 operate my own server, so I don't have a complex number

1 of different domains. So, that's probably an easy one.

2 Determine who is legitimately sending messages
3 using my name. Well, assuming that I don't out source
4 anything, that's an easy one, too. And the third one is
5 identifying implementation partner. What is that?

6 MR. LIBBEY: So, it's just your -- whoever --
7 whatever submit server that you're using or would like to
8 use, you just upgrade your software.

9 MR. O'REIRDAN: Whoever makes your mail
10 platform.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, so I'd have to pay for
12 some sort of upgrade?

13 MR. LIBBEY: A lot of these -- I mean, there
14 are a lot of services out there that are free and an open
15 source. So, they're --

16 MR. SALSBURG: I'd have to pay somebody to
17 figure it out, though?

18 MR. LIBBEY: If you don't have an IT -- if you
19 don't have an IT department that you're likely already
20 outsourcing your mail.

21 MR. SALSBURG: Okay. Would it speed the wide-
22 scale adoption of DKIM if there was some sort of free
23 service to provide small businesses with --

24 MR. LIBBEY: Say like Yahoo! mail?

25 (Laughter.)

1 MR. O'REIRDAN: Yes, we'd be delighted to offer
2 them a Comcast business account.

3 (Laughter.)

4 MR. SALSBURG: Phyllis, as Chairman of
5 InfraGard, you have this army of high-tech, brilliant
6 people at your disposal, or something like that. Is
7 there any way to deploy them in helping push forward
8 authentication technologies, working with small business,
9 that we can help -- help fill in this hole in our
10 infrastructure, which is the ability to send email that's
11 spoofed?

12 MS. SCHNECK: Wow. So, backing up a little
13 bit, we have 20,000 subject matter experts across
14 critical infrastructure, not -- I don't know that they're
15 all as athletic as the army, but we'll go with that. We
16 actually have some stats. These are last year's because
17 this year's are actually better, but I'm not -- I don't
18 know that they're out yet, but the InfraGard membership,
19 just the 30-second on this, is these are private sector
20 citizens.

21 A lot of your small, medium businesses have
22 members in InfraGard, some CEOs, some CXOs, but these
23 are people that are experts in some area of critical
24 infrastructure, and they work in partnership with the
25 FBI, with Homeland Security, with Secret Service,

1 National Guard, some areas of the military. And
2 basically it's a good private sector resource for the
3 government to reach out and kind of find the
4 transportation person that knows something about banking
5 and vice versa.

6 What we are trying to do more of with this
7 membership, and I was actually talking to John earlier
8 about this, is tap them more for their knowledge and say
9 what are things we can get and understand and learn from
10 this group of people that we can bring back to government
11 or to other companies and help us all sort of better
12 prepare ourselves, better protect our infrastructures,
13 because, quite frankly, the bad guys work together very
14 well.

15 And one thing -- one set of statistics that we
16 have from last year's, there were about a hundred new FBI
17 cases opened that go back to information from the
18 InfraGard membership, and the InfraGard membership
19 assisted in about 101, or pretty close to that, cases.
20 And that's separate from the other hundred. And we're
21 guessing that that's probably only on about a 25 percent
22 reporting rate, because no one tells government anything.

23 So, one of the new sets of stats is almost
24 double that, that I just saw yesterday, for this year,
25 and that's on about the same reporting rate. But, so,

1 the answer -- the short answer, which I made long, is
2 yes, that group of members can be used. I would ask Tom
3 for more detail on how we could do that. Sorry, Tom.

4 MR. GRASSO: No, that's okay, no. I love the
5 question, because I think that's a great use of
6 InfraGard. I think that's a great use to use the
7 channels that are already set up through InfraGard and
8 other types of public/private alliance is that the
9 government has to push that information out and to, you
10 know, help get that knowledge out to the IT people that
11 are making the decisions to implement this stuff. So, I
12 think, yeah, I think that would be a great thing to do.

13 MS. SCHNECK: It goes across all
14 infrastructures, too.

15 MR. GRASSO: Yeah. Absolutely, yeah. And, you
16 know, maybe we can talk about that off line, like, you
17 know, what would be the ways to do to make that happened,
18 but --

19 MS. SCHNECK: Well, a plug for the NCFTA that I
20 know everybody has heard about earlier, we're working at
21 the national level to figure out how we can better
22 leverage the partnership efforts sewn in the NCFTA with
23 what's going on in InfraGard.

24 MR. SALSBURG: That's fantastic. One thing
25 about both Sender ID and DKIM is that they both depend on

1 the security of the DNS system, which is it secure
2 enough? Are both these based on, you know, a foundation
3 of clay? Anybody not want to take that?

4 MR. O'REIRDAN: I'll just sit here watching,
5 you know, how long DNSSEC and the endless arguments that
6 go on about DNSSEC. To be honest with you, I don't
7 participate in them, keeping up a running DNS system that
8 works really well is very important for a major ISP.
9 And, you know, we've made sure that ours is built around
10 the very highest quality DNS implementation that we can
11 find. And, so, we really focus on that and when
12 eventually the people that are talking about DNSSEC and
13 working on it have come to a conclusion, then I'm sure
14 we're going to implement the very best one we can get on
15 that, as well.

16 MR. SALSBURG: In the meantime, though, we're
17 putting -- for both Sender ID with the publication of SPF
18 records and through Domain Keys with putting the public
19 key on the DNS record, are we encouraging hackers or
20 spammers or mal people to -- are we giving them more of
21 an incentive to attack the DNS system, which could have
22 even more devastating effects?

23 MR. LIBBEY: So, in my mind, no. I mean,
24 you're already using this for -- it's to go to websites,
25 so if there is already high incentive to go try to steal

1 the A record of Amazon.com or eBay or PayPal, so if we're
2 going to use it so that a consumer's going to go to a
3 website and use -- do financial transactions over it,
4 then it's secure enough to handle an authentication
5 record.

6 MR. LYNCH: And what I'd add is I think your
7 last two questions have really once again highlighted the
8 need for reputation as well as authentication. And, you
9 know, that's the way we've been doing that for some time,
10 to have both. Alone, it won't solve it.

11 MR. SALSBURG: Do ISPs generally share
12 information well?

13 MR. STILES: Yes, they do. Remarkably well.
14 MAAWG is largely a collaborative organization, not just
15 with ISPs sharing information with one another but also
16 with vendors, mailers, solution providers and even the
17 academic community, as well. I think information is
18 actually being shared very well.

19 MR. SALSBURG: Is it based on the same model as
20 anti-virus companies, which share definitions, they share
21 their research and they compete on marketing?

22 MR. STILES: I think that all the barriers to
23 competition actually fall once we enter a MAAWG
24 organization. It is very much a collaborative effort.
25 Our goals are the same. We're not competing as different

1 organizations; we're not battling one another. In fact,
2 Michael represents Comcast, and of course they're a
3 member of MAAWG; and I, of course, am at AOL; and we don't
4 see that there's any competition at all between
5 ourselves. Instead, it's a very collaborative effort to
6 find what we're doing that works, what we've done that we
7 find has not worked and how we might share that
8 information to better off each other.

9 MR. SALSBURG: And, Tom, is there more that you
10 need from these ISPs? You have them here.

11 MR. GRASSO: No. Well, everybody at this
12 table, we're all working with, and they're a great
13 partner of ours in this fight. So, it's just, again, not
14 to keep saying the same thing over and over again. I
15 think the key to this is us teaming up, is are the ISPs
16 and those of us in government teaming up and working on
17 this problem together.

18 Everyone here, these are the ones that have the
19 answers, okay, that I need to put these guys in jail.
20 It's really hard for me just to out of -- on my own
21 create the solutions and make these cases. I really need
22 the help of every -- the people on this table and
23 everyone in the audience, people that have their hands on
24 this data that are fighting this every day. These are
25 the ones that we need to team with.

1 And through InfraGard, through projects like
2 National Cyber-Forensic and Training Alliance, we're
3 trying to make that real and make that happen, so that
4 it's just not something that, you know, we say, oh, yeah,
5 it's a good idea, we need to do it. I mean, through
6 those initiatives, we're trying to make it something that
7 happens and happens on a daily basis and turns into good
8 cases.

9 And it is happening. All of the major cases
10 that we've had relative to spam over the last couple of
11 years since we started fighting this fight, it has all
12 come out of cooperation, initiatives, that our
13 cooperation between private sector and government. That
14 is what's making this stuff happen, and that's what's
15 making it successful.

16 MR. SALSBURG: Now, each ISP, I imagine, has
17 its own set of honeypots when it's looking for spam and
18 for other malware that may be in the spam. Do you share
19 honeypot information?

20 MR. O'REIRDAN: Not currently, but --

21 MR. SALSBURG: Should you?

22 MR. O'REIRDAN: -- I believe that's an area
23 that we should be looking into, just as I also believe
24 that I'd like to see the vendors of anti-spam devices
25 working on some sort of protocol that allowed us to share

1 realtime attack data, so that if I got a -- you know, if
2 a company running Onport was attacked and I'm going to be
3 running Bazanga, the Onport device could pass to the
4 Bazanga device. You know, I'm getting realtime -- I'm
5 getting attacked in realtime. You want to watch out for
6 this, because, quite often, you know, an attack will
7 start on one company, then it will come to another. It
8 might be slightly varied, but it will be probably coming
9 from the same set of IPs. They might just change a
10 little bit by little bit. And I think the ability to
11 share realtime attack data would be very important.

12 MR. SALSBURG: Is that something that MAAWG is
13 working on?

14 MR. STILES: It is not, but one of the things
15 you need to consider is that the attacks at different
16 ISPs may be varied significantly. I may have a set of
17 honeypots that gets a stream of traffic from a particular
18 IP address or from a particular network. It doesn't
19 necessarily mean that that same IP address or network is
20 going to attack any other ISP or mailbox provider.

21 MR. O'REIRDAN: Yeah, I think some of it also
22 tends to vary between the industries you work in. I
23 mean, you know, cable we do find quite often that things
24 will be relatively similar between -- you know, the
25 attacks will be relatively similar across -- into the

1 same cable companies.

2 MR. SALSBURG: If you don't compare the data
3 from the honeypots, how do you know whether or not
4 they're similar or dissimilar?

5 MR. O'REIRDAN: Well, we know -- we talk to
6 people -- you know, as you say, people do talk to each
7 other. You know, we cable companies talk to each other
8 and we've been -- you know, we do share, you know, that
9 kind of level of information.

10 MR. STILES: And speaking on behalf of AOL for
11 this particular statement, I can tell you that some of
12 the attacks we've seen are geared specifically to AOL
13 customers. And I would suspect that that's the case at
14 other providers as well.

15 MR. SALSBURG: Margot from AOL earlier talked
16 about how AOL had a really good fix on the fast flux
17 problem. I think that's what it was called, fast flux?
18 Yes. Is this the similar experience of the other ISPs
19 around the panel?

20 MR. O'REIRDAN: We've got techniques that we
21 use, but we can't -- you know, there's a point at which I
22 don't believe we do share that.

23 MR. SALSBURG: Even among ISPs?

24 MR. O'REIRDAN: What's the American for no
25 comment?

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. LYNCH: Just say nothing.

3 MR. SALSBURG: Okay, are there other things
4 that ISPs should be doing?

5 MR. STILES: Absolutely. I think just as
6 mailers need to recognize that CAN-SPAM is really the
7 floor and not the ceiling and that it may prevent you
8 from wearing an orange jumpsuit and handcuffs, I think
9 ISPs need to recognize that CAN-SPAM doesn't mean that
10 you need to deliver the message, that we're responsible
11 for policing our own networks and we need to be firm in
12 our stance that we are here to protect our networks and
13 take those steps that are necessary, even when they may
14 not be as pleasant as what some would like, even though
15 there may be some difficulty in dealing with false
16 positives and dealing with customer complaints and
17 dealing with mailers that are having problems with
18 mailing. It's a responsibility that I think ISPs own and
19 need to embrace.

20 MR. SALSBURG: But let me open this up to
21 questions. Any questions at this point? The gentleman
22 over here? Please wait for the microphone and state your
23 name and affiliation.

24 MR. HAMMER: Mike Hammer. I've been sitting
25 here for two days now, and one of the things that's

1 interesting to me is I haven't heard anybody mention PGP
2 or S-MIME. And, so, I ask anyone who wants to field it,
3 do you think it fits in, where does it fit in, where does
4 it conflict with some of the other mechanisms that people
5 have talked about?

6 MR. SALSBURG: So, who wants to, in 30 seconds,
7 answer and explain what PGP, MIME and the other one are?

8 MR. O'REIRDAN: I don't intend to explain those
9 in 30 seconds, because I think it would be a little
10 unfair, but I do actually feel that I was almost going to
11 be the sort of straight man to Brendon a little earlier
12 on when I felt he was moving towards the concept or
13 moving beyond reputation towards identity and moving into
14 the idea that, you know, you're going to be using -- I
15 think it's -- isn't it infocards?

16 MR. LYNCH: Mm-hmm.

17 MR. O'REIRDAN: The various technologies to
18 actually authenticate yourself as yourself rather than
19 coming from an ISP. And I think when you talk about the
20 PGP and S-MIME stuff, that's probably where you're
21 working towards.

22 MR. SALSBURG: Let's move on to what legitimate
23 senders of bulk mail -- bulk email should be doing. We
24 had a panel of a number of legitimate senders; we had --
25 they explained the various steps they take. Are they

1 doing enough? Or are you all having a difficult time
2 still differentiating their email from the spam?

3 MR. STILES: I think that legitimate marketers
4 are actually doing exactly what they need to do. There
5 are some exceptions to that rule, of course. MAAWG
6 recently released the best practices document for
7 mailers, and we don't see that as being a document that
8 mailers need to follow as a step-by-step guide in
9 implementing all of those steps, because certainly if
10 you're having problems with delivery, those are things
11 that you should look at and consider as possible aids in
12 being able to deal with it.

13 But largely the legitimate marketers are doing
14 exactly what they need to do. They're being forthright
15 with what they're sending; they're looking at the data
16 that they've got; and making the right decisions about
17 what they send, to whom they send and how they send it.

18 MR. SALSBURG: Is there anything else that they
19 could be doing that would enable you to ratchet up the
20 filtering on the illegitimate marketers?

21 MR. STILES: Right now, no, I don't think so.
22 Certainly authentication is going to be an important
23 step. Most legitimate marketers are already
24 authenticating their messages. As we put authentication
25 systems on our inbound mail systems, we'll be able to

1 attribute reputations to those mailers much better. But
2 right now, I think they're actually doing what they need
3 to be doing.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Phyllis?

5 MS. SCHNECK: I think legitimate marketing is a
6 great example of where looking at the content by standard
7 methods doesn't tell you what you need to know, that
8 versus the spam, because it could be a legitimate drug or
9 it could be a legitimate mortgage ad that you actually
10 wanted to receive. And that's where it's so important
11 that we get, as a community, the authentication straight,
12 the reputation straight.

13 And the reputation system, the bigger it is,
14 the better. It's seen more data. You wouldn't go to a
15 doctor that -- on his first day, would you? You want
16 something that's seen the whole world's worth of data.
17 So, one ISP, that's where we as a community have to start
18 sharing more information, one provider, another provider,
19 ISPs, so it's not just based on one person's or one ISP's
20 reputation system. The bigger on those, the better. And
21 direct marketing is a great example of why you need to
22 know who it's coming from.

23 MR. SALSBURG: Do the reputation services, the
24 private companies, a number of them participated here
25 today, do they share information, or are they -- they

1 make their reputation scores and if you happen to
2 purchase their product as an ISP, you use their product?

3 MS. SCHNECK: I think typically -- the
4 financial sector does this stuff very well, and one
5 example that's been told to me is they all walk on Wall
6 Street and they're all there. The head of one bank is
7 there, and he talks to Charlie, the head of another bank.
8 And they share information this way. We're people,
9 that's how we communicate. So, even if an industry
10 doesn't have formal methods in place yet to share this
11 type of information, and some of us do, some of us share
12 a lot of information with a lot of different groups. I
13 think that people communicate this for the greater goods
14 at a lot of times that isn't generally seen.

15 MR. STILES: I think that right now a lot of
16 the reputation systems that are in existence, because
17 they want more information, are willing to share that
18 with ISPs pretty freely. I know a number of them are
19 offering that for free. But I think that we need to look
20 at this as not a reputation service that provides a
21 yes/no as to whether we deliver the message or not, but
22 essentially like a credit score, depending upon the level
23 of load or the amount of email that's trying to be
24 delivered or the type of email that's being delivered, I
25 might query one, two or three reputation services.

1 Now, if they were all sharing the same
2 information with one another, I would just get one
3 analogous answer, and that's probably not what I want,
4 because I think for different messages and different
5 mailers, we're probably going to be looking at different
6 levels of reputation and different accuracy levels for
7 each of those providers.

8 So, I think that we'll look at something like a
9 credit bureau at some point. Some bureaus provide better
10 information on certain types of loans than others.

11 MR. O'REIRDAN: I mean, there is also the case
12 where you may want to tune your reputation services. I
13 know there's someone working out, and I think it's called
14 Comosphere, they're working out there on effectively a
15 tuned reputation system, so if you know you're
16 particularly getting problems from a particular
17 geographic area, you can take or you can meld into your
18 reputation -- the reputation system that you rely on a
19 greater amount of information about a particular
20 geographic area, which allows you to be rather more
21 focused on dealing with it.

22 MR. LIBBEY: I'm also not sure there's actually
23 such a thing as one reputation for us under -- if you
24 kind of think about like it is in the music world, if we
25 all said, you know, who here likes Madonna, you know,

1 some people -- a lot of people would say yes, and a lot
2 of people would say no. And, you know, that's not one
3 answer. So, you know, our Taiwanese users might have a
4 different answer for the folks that use our service in
5 Russia, which might have a different answer for the --
6 than the people that our use our service in the United
7 States. So, it's a -- reputation is interesting in a
8 particular context, in a particular community. It's -- I
9 think it can be quite distinct.

10 MR. LYNCH: Yeah, what I'd say to build on that
11 is that good marketing practices will be driven
12 increasingly by consumers as we give them the controls to
13 vote on what they define as spam and what that means to
14 them. And the differences are not necessarily just
15 cultural, it's also within societies where there's a --
16 the tolerance levels are different. And, so,
17 increasingly those feedback loops directly from the
18 consumers will provide the marketers with even more data
19 on how best to tune their practices.

20 MR. SALSBURG: If we were going to end right
21 now, which we're going to pretty soon, and draw up the
22 plan, what would be the one thing each of you would want
23 to have in it?

24 Tom, why don't we start with you and work our
25 way down to Charles?

1 MR. GRASSO: Just more cooperation and more
2 sharing of information, kind of like what we're doing
3 right now. I think that's key.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Miles?

5 MR. LIBBEY: Yeah, my top three would be
6 authentication, authentication, authentication.

7 MR. SALSBURG: Brendon?

8 MR. LYNCH: It's more of the same, because
9 we've heard, I think from every dimension of this
10 multifaceted problem, that we're heading in the right
11 direction. But I also encourage people to rise it up a
12 level and think about what some of the root causes are
13 that enable or motivate some of these bad guys to do what
14 we're doing and look at ways to change the game.

15 MR. O'REIRDAN: Well, Miles got three, so I'd
16 do authentication, reputation and a really good
17 competition for high school students.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. SALSBURG: And, Phyllis?

20 MS. SCHNECK: I would ask that you take the
21 issue of spam and elevate it to an issue of Internet
22 security and realize that the problems that we're solving
23 here are actually protecting the Internet that does a lot
24 more than just bring information to those cool PCs.

25 MR. SALSBURG: And, Charles?

1 MR. STILES: I think I'd just send a thank-you
2 card to the legislators and tell them thank you, we've
3 got CAN-SPAM, now let us go and enforce it.

4 MR. SALSBURG: Well, thank you all to the
5 panelists. This has been really wonderful.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. SALSBURG: We've covered a lot of ground
8 these past two days. We've seen that the terrain has
9 changed since our 2003 spam forum, where participants
10 expressed dismay, they had fist fights, they warned that
11 spam was destabilizing the Internet and that spam was
12 threatening to kill the killer app. Now, the landscape
13 is in many ways more treacherous. That's the bad news
14 that I think we take away from these past two days, that
15 spam is a vector for malware. It's increasingly
16 consisting of personalized phishing attempts. It's now a
17 criminal endeavor; and it's now a symptom of a far bigger
18 threat, as Phyllis was saying, botnets that can truly
19 threaten our nation's technological infrastructure.

20 These last two days, though, have dramatized
21 the challenges we all face and the need to move
22 deliberately and quickly. But more importantly, it's
23 shown us all that we're not in the fight alone and that
24 we are fortunate to have some of the brightest and most
25 dedicated people here in this room and also back in your

1 companies and in other companies, who are working to
2 fight this battle. So, to those of you who are
3 dedicating your career to this fight, we at the FTC thank
4 you and applaud you.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. SALSBURG: Conferences and especially
7 summits don't occur without the tremendous inspiration,
8 coordination and perspiration of a large number of
9 people. So, let's please give a round of applause to the
10 following FTC employees who have made this 2007 Spam
11 Summit such a success.

12 First of all, our dedicated tech staff for
13 going above and beyond in terms of making sure that we
14 have everything we need. There wasn't a single glitch in
15 this conference, which is amazing. Bruce Jennings, James
16 Murray and Kanithia Felder. Many thanks to Melissa
17 Farmer, who is responsible for the stage and most of the
18 logistics. Many thanks to our security team and Mr.
19 William Morgan, in particular, for keeping us all safe
20 and secure.

21 I'd also like to thank our team of
22 extraordinary honors paralegals: Jonathan Adams, Elaine
23 Meyer, Seth Coburn, Alicia Mazzara and Timothy Hatfield,
24 who have helped keep us all having wireless microphones,
25 name tags and generally making this whole summit work.

1 Our press office, Adriana Ingenito and Naomi
2 Parnes, who helped get the word out and make sure that
3 you all showed up. As well as Daryl Leon, our wonderful
4 intern in the Division of Marketing Practices, who helped
5 us immensely with this work.

6 And to Callie Ward, Ashley Vo and Dawn Carter
7 in the Division of Consumer and Business Education, who
8 designed our wonderful materials, our logos and our --
9 the brains and brawn behind all of the great consumer ed
10 and business ed materials that we put out at the FTC.

11 Thank you to our excellent moderators, Brian
12 Huseman, Larry Hodapp, Lois Greisman, Phil Tumminio.
13 And, finally, many thanks to the three people who really
14 were responsible for what happened here today and
15 yesterday: Ruth Yodaiken and Sheryl Drexler and the FTC
16 spam coordinator, Sana Chriss. So, thank you all.

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. SALSBURG: Until the Spam Forum 2000-
19 whatever, good luck.

20 (Whereupon, at 5:18 p.m., the summit was
21 concluded.)

22

23

24

25

1 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F R E P O R T E R
2 TITLE: SPAM SUMMIT: THE NEXT GENERATION OF THREATS AND
3 SOLUTIONS

4 DATE: JULY 12, 2007
5

6 I HEREBY CERTIFY that the transcript contained
7 herein is a full and accurate transcript of the notes
8 taken by me at the hearing on the above cause before the
9 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION and DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH & HUMAN
10 SERVICES to the best of my knowledge and belief.

11

12 DATED: JULY 27, 2007

13

14

15

16

ROBIN BOGGESS

17

18 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F P R O O F R E A D E R

19

20 I HEREBY CERTIFY that I proofread the transcript for
21 accuracy in spelling, hyphenation, punctuation and
22 format.

23

24

25

SARA J. VANCE